

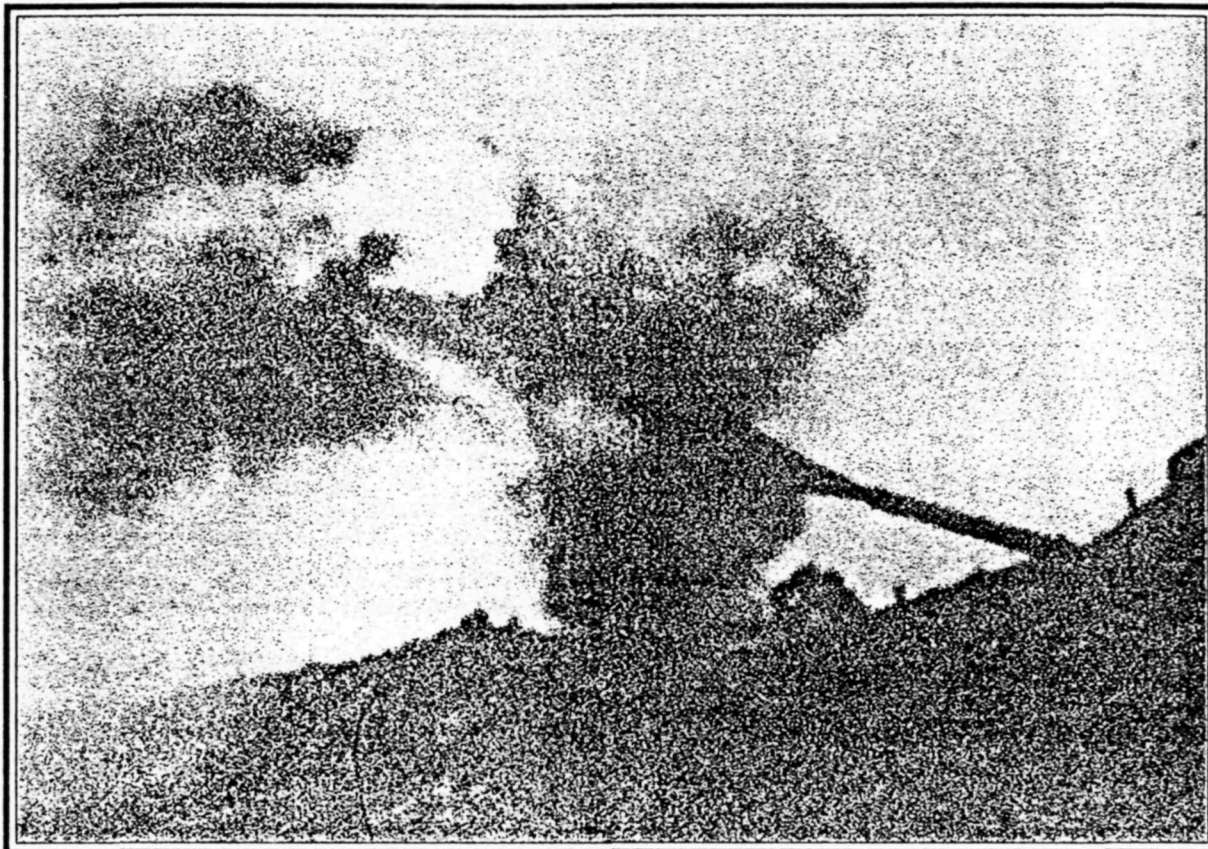
The 19th Coast Artillery and Fort Rosecrans: Remembrances

**Compiled and Edited
by
Howard B. Overton**

**National Park Service
Cabrillo National Monument**



1993



Battery Ashburn, south gun being test fired, circa 1944

Photo courtesy National Archives

PREFACE

Thanks to Terry M. DiMattio who made the idea of attending the 30th reunion of the 19th a reality and who let me have the time necessary to prepare this document.

Many persons have contributed to the development of this oral history. We thank them all for their assistance. Thanks to the Cabrillo Historical Association which provided the money for transcribing and printing which enabled this document to become available.

Thanks to the men of the 19th Coast Artillery Association, who in June, 1992, took the time and interest to sit down with me and talk about their experiences. Thank you.

Thanks to Alvin H. Grobmeier, who provided me with support, help, patience, and ideas throughout this work. Several things inside this publication would not have happened without his help and knowledge.

Thanks to William C. Gaines who graciously provided us with research he has conducted at the Army Records Center in St. Louis.

Thanks to George S. Prugh who allowed us to print his story about being a young officer with the 19th.

Thanks to Voyd H. Beights and Robert E. Smith who provided photographs that let us see what things were like then.

Thanks to James W. Loop and the other members of the Coast Defense Study Group who have been patient with me, explained details to a novice, and shared their love of the history of coast defense.

Thanks to Dr. James Nauman who takes black and white photographs and turns them into pictures that can be used as camera ready art. He is always willing to help.

Thanks to Paul Holz of Pt. Loma Camera who can make an ordinary photograph into something truly beautiful.

Thanks to the National Archives, and the Naval Research and Development Center, San Diego, for photographs and other documents.

Many other persons helped along the way with encouragement and other aid. To all I express my sincere thank you.

I have tried to make this document as accurate and informative as possible. It is hoped that it will be a useful reference for those interested in military history.

San Diego, California

January 6, 1993

Howard B. Overton

INTRODUCTION

When I first arrived at Cabrillo National Monument, Ranger Brett Jones had been pursuing information on the military history of the park for some time. He interested me in this subject too. He also obtained some interesting letters from former members of the 19th Coast Artillery Regiment. Hollis T. Gillespie's letter is one of these. Since this was going to be probably the only work dedicated solely to the 19th, it was decided to include Gillespie's letter in the text.

In 1984, George McGlothlin came to Cabrillo on vacation. He was the first person that we obtained an oral history interview from while in the park. Mr. McGlothlin took the time to share his remembrances with us. It too is included herein.

In April of 1992, Voyd H. Beights, who lives in San Diego, stopped by the park with some of his buddies from World War II. His visit resulted in many things. First, a good oral history of four sailors who worked in the Old Point Loma Lighthouse, but Beights did not stop there. He sent me photographs which are included herein, and he sent me an invitation to the 30th reunion of the 19th Coast Artillery being held in June, 1992. He gave me the notice before the reunion, so I was able to go to Haysville, Kansas, attend the reunion, and talk with these men.

What a warm and gracious reception I received in Kansas. Richard Markham and his wife were most helpful to me. The members were interested in leaving their remembrances which are going to become more and more important with time. They were also just down-home friendly. I will always remember my time with them.

When I was with them, I brought a number of photographs to look at. These were obtained from the Navy in San Diego and they were shots of Fort Rosecrans in the early 1940s. While we were conducting the interviews, the men often looked at these photographs and referred to them in the oral histories.

They were also generous with their mementoes and gave the park copies of the "Canon Reports," original menus reproduced herein, and other objects of that time.

Many wrote me after I returned from Kansas with letters telling me about things they had forgotten. Robert E. Smith was the best about doing this. Battery Bluff was a love affair with him and he wants to make sure the whole story is told.

The members also put me in contact with persons who did not attend the reunion such as George S. Prugh who gave his remembrances to this publication.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

Preface	iii
Introduction	iv
Voyd Beights, Harris Wright, Pete Cutri, and Dick Jensen	1
Ralph Boatman	36
Earl Burns	54
Eldon Foster	62
Julius C. Gary	67
Hollis T. Gillespie	75
John P. Hennely	81
Jerry Harrison	86
John Huntoon	98
Ernest C. Johnson	112
Milsen Kellner	121
Richard Markham	126
George H. McGlothlin	134
Jack Mooney	140
Peter Hill Ottosen	146
Bennie A. Parker	148
Fred Post	158
George S. Prugh	161
Charles Schiller	176
Dwight Smith	188
Robert E. Smith	200
Oliver Unruh	213
Daniel Walline	221

Jess Warner	226
Fred J. Weist	235

APPENDICES

1. G.O. 27, January 3, 1941	243
2. G.O. 14, October 17, 1944	249
3. Shoulder Patch Insignia	253
4. Notes On The Harbor Defenses of San Diego Compiled by William C. Gaines Subnotes by Alvin H. Grobmeier	254
5. Roster of Battery E, Christmas, 1941	264
3. Roster of Battery K, Christmas, 1942	266
5. Roster of Battery B, Christmas, 1942	268
6. Roster of Battery B, Thanksgiving, 1942	270
7. Roster of HQ Detachment (CASC 1952)	272
8. 19th Coast Artillery Insignia	274

Interview conducted on Wednesday, May 13, 1992. Howard B. Overton, Chief Ranger, Cabrillo National Monument conducting interview. Interviewees: Voyd "Shorty" Beights, 6301 Caminito Del Pastel, San Diego, CA 92111; Harris Wright, 5706 Greer Loop SW, Albuquerque, New Mexico 87105; Pete Cutri, 5243 Lewison Ave, San Diego, CA 92120; and Dick Jensen living in Hawaii and Alaska.

All of these individuals worked in the Old Point Loma Lighthouse during WW II for the Navy as signalmen.

Channel Ten news did an interview which was aired that night on television. The TV crew came in about the middle of the interview.

Overton: Tell me what your jobs were when you were here and what periods of time you were here?

Shorty Beights: The Navy identified this station as the Harbor Entrance Control Post. Known as HECP. Our records and personnel jackets and all of our naval records were kept down at the Section Base which is now part of the Submarine Base as near as we can determine. But we bunked and ate up here at the upper level of Fort Rosecrans. We changed the typical Navy watch schedule of 4 on and 8 off to 6 on and 12 off to coincide with the Army. We were transported by Army truck from the barracks up to the Old Lighthouse where we stood our watches. I was stationed up here longer than any other individual, because , it's kind of a tall story. I'm 6 foot 6. I was kicked off battleships because of my height. I bumped and cut my head about three times and the doctor on board decided that I was too tall to be aboard ship. He wanted to have me discharged and I thought he was kidding. But he contacted the Bureau and told them I was too tall to be in the Navy. But the Bureau came back and said not to discharge subject man but rather send him back to the last naval district from whence he came for reassignment to shore duty. So, I arrived here about three weeks before the Japs hit Pearl Harbor. The last ship I was on was the U.S.S. Arizona. I was on her for a couple weeks just waiting for transportation. So I really lucked out there. I ended up in the Navy from late November 1940 until September of 1945. So these other gentlemen here, and others, came in here and stayed one or two years, some of them maybe two years and then be shipped out for new duty. So I will let them describe some of their stay here.

Overton: I don't have your name.

Jensen: My name is Richard Jensen and I am an Alaska resident. As a matter of fact last Sunday was an anniversary of mine; I've been in Alaska for forty years.

Overton: Where in Alaska.

Jensen: Near a post of yours, Katmai National Monument. I've been out in the Bristol Bay area since 1955. Doing a lot of flying in that park too. I do fly; I'm a bush pilot, that's what I do. I came out here with Harris, from Great Lakes (Boot Camp), must have been January of 1943, I believe. There were four of us. Came under the tutelage of Mr. Beights here. We've had a great association ever since. This is our fiftieth anniversary of the Navy defenders of San Diego. I guess the thing that I would like to focus on is the difference between what we see here now and what we saw when we first came out here. The panorama, of course, has always been spectacular but back in wartime San Diego there was a great deal of difference in that everything was blacked out. You could look toward downtown at night, when we were on watch, and you didn't see anything. If you did see a light I think we reported it as suspicious. It could have been someone signalling. Otherwise it was a dark, black situation. If you recall we still had barrage balloons floating all over the city. We had gun emplacements all over the city. I married several months after I was assigned out here. We lived right above Lindbergh field. We could look exactly down on Lindbergh Field almost on the approach yet you couldn't see Lindbergh Field. It was entirely covered with camouflage netting as was the whole plant of Convair. It was very interesting to watch the B-24s that were being test flown come down on the approach and all of a sudden just disappear. They were under the camouflage netting. There were gun emplacements all over town and as I say it was black, that included up here. The first time I ever came out here (Old Point Loma Lighthouse) to go on watch was with the Army. All our lights were off. It was probably at midnight. It had been raining, and the truck was sliding all over hell. They were still putting in Ashburn and we were making detours through the excavation. You remember that? (to Beights). Beights, (yes). There were no lights on, on those vehicles. I don't know how those soldiers found their way out, but they did get us out here. So wartime San Diego was quite a change from what we are looking at today.

Beights: Dick, excuse me. Howard, you asked what we did up here. And I think we both kind of side stepped that. (Jensen), yea, our mission. (Wright) wait a minute I'm gonna get to tell that.

Jensen: Go ahead Harris.

Wright: Our main function out here was to challenge any ship or craft coming into this area. We did that with the international challenge sign, by INT sign, Item, Nan, Tare. And they in turn would reply with what we called the recognition signal for that period of time, day or hours. And we in turn would report that to what we called HECP, down here across from the cemetery where you go back underground. (This access door still exists on the west side of Catalina a short distance north of the east side

main entrance to the cemetery. (HECP is identified in the "Guns of San Diego"). Ships would request permission to enter the harbor. We were allowed to give the permission by light to the ships so they had permission to enter the harbor. We kind of had control over the whole area from the visual side of it. One of the most spectacular things I remember about the harbor itself and the approach to it is when the P-38 airplanes came out. We were on watch one afternoon. The P-38s would come off North Island and would fly below the ground level here, just above the channel. We were standing there watching one afternoon when two of those dudes came up through there and all of a sudden those tops flew off one and out goes this pilot and that P-38 goes right in the drink. So, evidently he had experienced some bad trouble. We had several close calls and episodes that stand out very vividly in our memory. It's a very touching thing to come back here and see this again.

Jensen: As long as your speaking of that, that was one of our missions. We had the dual submarine nets down here, which we controlled. At the outer net they had crash boats which were stationed there for the very thing he said. So when we saw an airplane down, which we saw many out here, there were thousands of take offs a day, we would take a bearing on that pilot, and talk directly, we had TBS didn't we? Talk directly to the crash boat and keep them informed as they made their rescue run. So that was another one of our missions from up here.

Beights: I might just add, one morning I just happened to be watching one of those P-38s. You know that's one of those twin tailed fighters. For some reason I just happened to have my binoculars on him as he was taking off from North Island. They would head out seaward right over the channel. I noticed one of his engines, a prop job, was dead. He was just about over this first anti-submarine net where this ready boat or crash boat was tied up to. I got on the phone; he was losing altitude. I got on the phone and called down and told them that there was a P-38 just above them. Sure enough this crash boat was activated, went right out. The plane came down and the pilot pancaked. Those planes had a notorious reputation for not letting the pilots out. So he pancaked, bounced up 50 or 100 feet. He bailed out. I don't know if his parachute really opened or not but by the time he hit the water the crash boat was there and picked him up. They came out later with a big crane and got the plane up out of the water.

Wright: We didn't only communicate with the ships. Blimps patrolled all the coastal area here too. They had a signalman or quartermaster on them and he had a flashing light. We'd talk to the blimp. Used it in all kinds of situations. We had different kinds of lights that we'd communicate with. We had a blinker gun that you aimed that was about four inches in diameter. We had a

twelve inch signal light and then we had a twenty four inch carbon arc light, the big one, which, of course, we only used in emergencies.

Jensen: Tell him how far we could converse, like on a day like this with a twenty four inch carbon arc light. Tell him how far we could talk out there.

Wright: The horizon is 32 miles out there that we could see. We could talk to a big ship at about 35 miles from right here. If you could get the cloud cover right you could go a lot farther.

Beights: We would bounce messages off the clouds as Harris mentioned.

Jensen: Come on in Cutri. (Pete Cutri enters room).

Beights: We were just shooting the breeze.

Beights to Cutri: We were just shooting the breeze here, talking to Howard, describing some of the events.

Jensen: Say everything in plain english because were being recorded.

Cutri: Oh, we are being recorded, OK.

Beights: Being able to contact some of these big ships as Harris mentioned at 35 miles. Their hulls would still be over the horizon but their superstructure where the signalmen were, would be in sight. We could zap them with our 24 inch, it was a carbon arc, big bright light. We would surprise some of them. We'd give them almost a wake up call with our challenge. They would realize, hey, someone is standing watch over there on terra firma.

Overton: Was the carbon arc searchlight on the lighthouse?

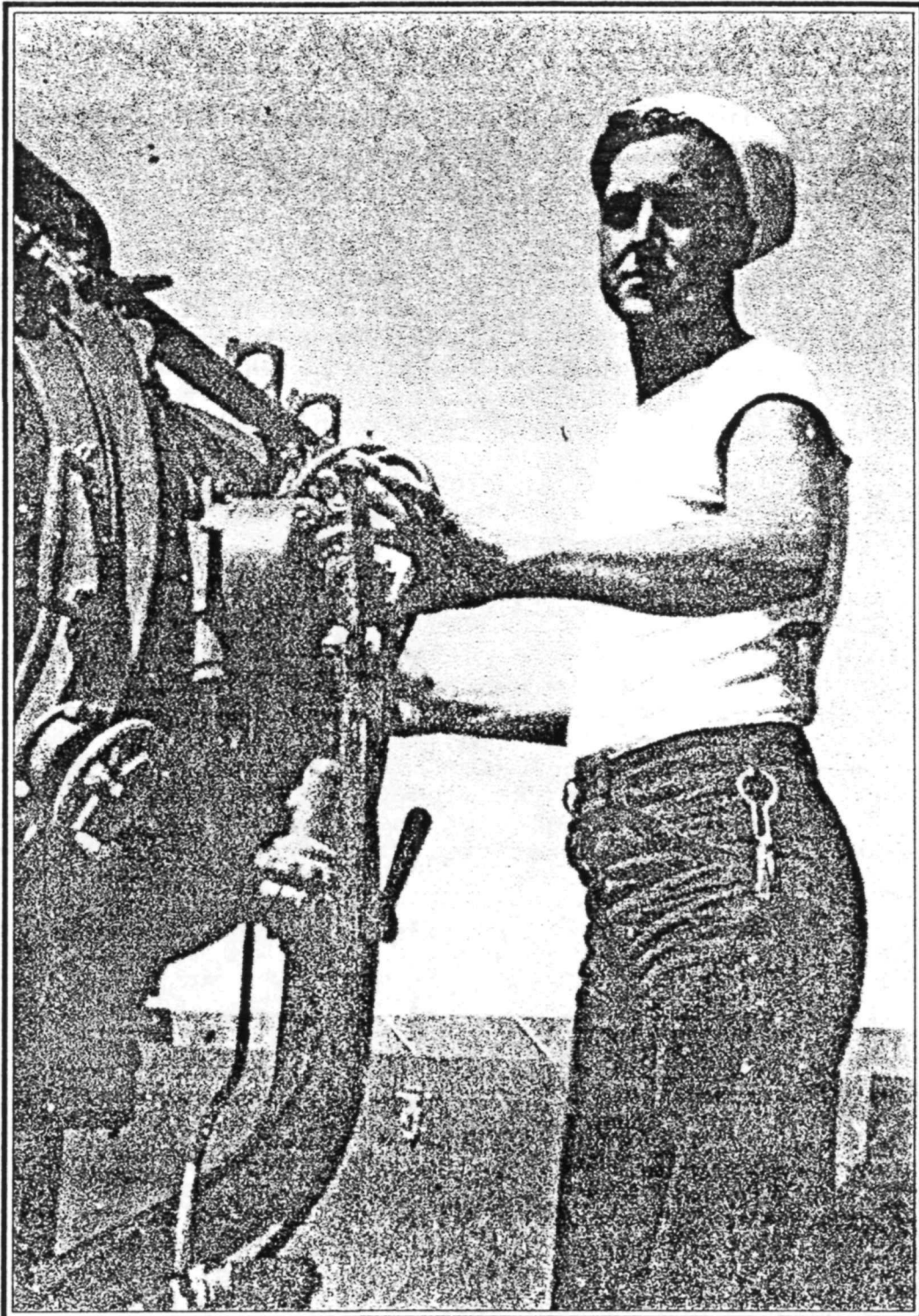
Beights and Jensen: No.

Cutri: On a platform adjacent to the lighthouse.

Beights: From the second floor, which is now one of the bedrooms of the south end. We had a stairway that went out of that window down to this platform which was eight or ten feet off the ground.

Jensen: That window should still be there.

Overton: It is.



Richard Jensen with the 24" carbon arc signal light; flag box behind him

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights

Beights: So we would have to come out of the (lighthouse) tower down through that bedroom and out that window and down to the platform.

Jensen: And don't forget, we would have to fire up that generator. We did not have enough power available so we had to fire up the generator.

Cutri: Auxiliary power.

Wright: A very sad thing happened one time. After they installed the sixteen inch gun down here. One afternoon one of those dudes went off. I forget how many men that it killed. But they said that the imprint of one of the soldiers that was killed was in the cement wall down there where he was blown.

Jensen: Wait a minute Harris, I don't think that was Ashburn.

Overton: That was the six inch gun, Humphreys.

(All agree it was Humphreys.)

Cutri: Pete Cutri introduces himself

Jensen: Howard while you are writing there why don't you use Shorty as my contact if you need to communicate. (Overton: OK) I'm still hard to find. Go ahead Pete.

Cutri: I came on board the Harbor Entrance Control Post around the first of November 42. The winter of 43 was one of the most severe on record, as I recall, in this area. They'd already begun the excavation process for Battery Ashburn and it was a real muddy muddy. .

Jensen: That ties in with the first trip we ever made out here. We were sliding and slipping . .

Cutri: And as a matter of fact one particular night we couldn't, there was no access, we couldn't get out of here. We stayed here around the clock at that time. I'll never forget that because, you remember, you recall my 1938 Packard. We used to park there near the fire station. We finally got down here. There was so much rain and wind that churned around in the area, I couldn't get my car started. I had to dry out the entire distributor. It was that bad. We spent the night and we burned, I don't know how to say this. Down in the basement of the lighthouse were a lot of old guest signature books. (Overton laughs). (In unison the reply by Beights and Jensen) There's where they went. (Cutri again) Well, it was self preservation. We had to light a fire. At least on my watch, Shorty. We were the ones who got stuck overnight there.



Left to Right, top: K.G. Holm, Voyd H. Beights, Holson
Bottom: Richard H. Slade, Pete Cutri Circa 1943

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights

Overton: This is the kind of stuff I want to know.

Cutri: They were old brown and weathered pages. To us they looked useless. They were just visitor signatures. That's all we had.

Overton: So you had a stove in the basement?

Cutri: No, no, there was a fireplace.

Jensen: Did you have any marshmallows? (Cutri), no.

Cutri: One of the things we used to do when you relieved the watch was to make sure there was enough jam, peanut butter, and coffee to carry us through the next watch. We used to stand 6 on and 12 off as I recall. Anyway, that winter of 43, I think it was January or February was a very, very severe winter. Even our weather bureau records it as one.

Jensen: Now we hear. That was the winter we got here.

Wright: Very uncomfortable working situation.

Jensen: That was a cold son-of-a-gun.

Cutri: We had battle-wagon flags and they were made of wool bunting, really. That's what we used for matting to lay on, and to cover ourselves. It was cold, very, very cold.

Beights: We had, more than once we had a little thin sheet of ice up here.

Wright: Especially on the rail.

Beights: You might just add this, Howard. The Old Lighthouse, we probably at that time didn't recognize it for it's antiquity and historic significance. It was just a place for us to do our duties. Until we got acquainted with it, and some of the Army sentries who stood watch there, it was kind of an erie setting. Especially at midnight changing of the watch. Everything was darked out as Dick mentioned earlier. Everything was blacked out.

Jensen: Couldn't even light a cigarette up there.

Beights: No cigarettes.

Jensen: Never.

Beights: The head, the restroom in the Army barracks had double doors. So that you would go through one before you opened the other one, so the light inside would not be seen. We had black-

out curtains that we put over the windows and all of that stuff. But going up to the old lighthouse we would be challenged quite often at midnight when we were changing watch. We would enter the front door, go up this little spiral stairway, all the way up to the very top, to do our duty. Now the second floor, where the two bedrooms are now, the north and the south bedrooms were used. The north one was used by the Army. That was their command post. The coast artillery. The south bedroom was our Navy setup. We had just started using sonar sound and radar was so secretive you almost wouldn't say the word.

Wright and Jensen: You wouldn't say the word. The radar installation came later.

Beights: It was just making it's start.

Overton: Where was the radar installed out here?

Cutri: Was it after we built the new tower?

Jensen: Yes.

Cutri: After we built the new tower. Because of the Army, we built a new tower beyond the lighthouse (south of it). The point goes north and south. I used to be a navigator in the tuna fleet and I can remember some of these things. Immediately below the four legs of the tower was an entrance to an underground what do you call it? It was a command post, sort of, that's where the radar was, Shorty. They stood regular watches down there. They had a trap door, a steel trap door. That's probably still out there.

Beights: The underground part might be there.

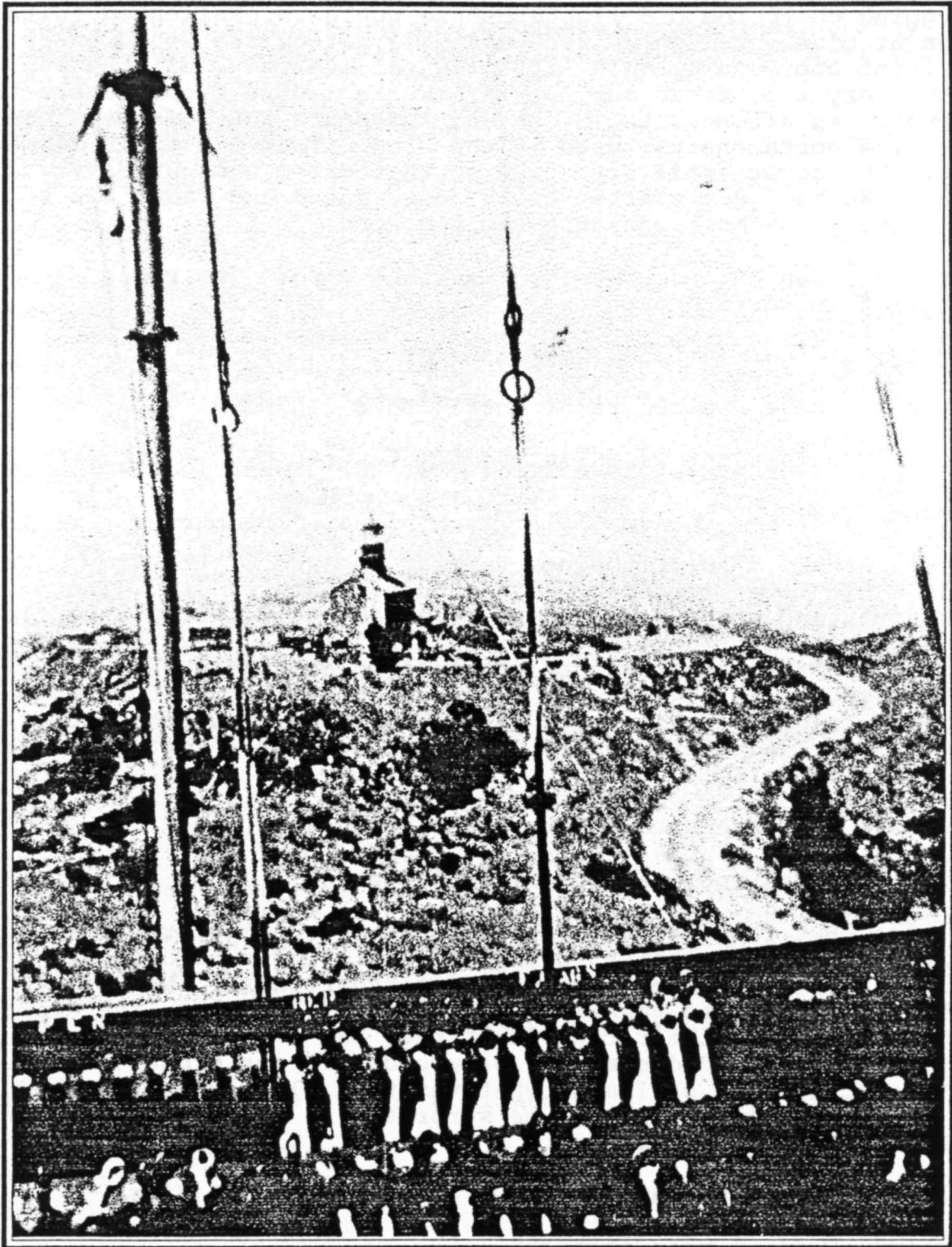
Cutri: The trap door and everything else.

Beights: But they had a, perhaps, a mobile unit of radar in one of those rooms downstairs, for just a brief time before the new one I can remember we had some radar there. Not nearly as much. Cause you see when everything was blacked out, the Army would tell us, by their radar that they had found something on a certain bearing and distance. We would turn our signal light in that direction and challenge whatever that bleep was that they had found. Quite often we'd be surprised to find a little signal light returning our message.

Cutri: More often than not, Howard, we spotted it first.

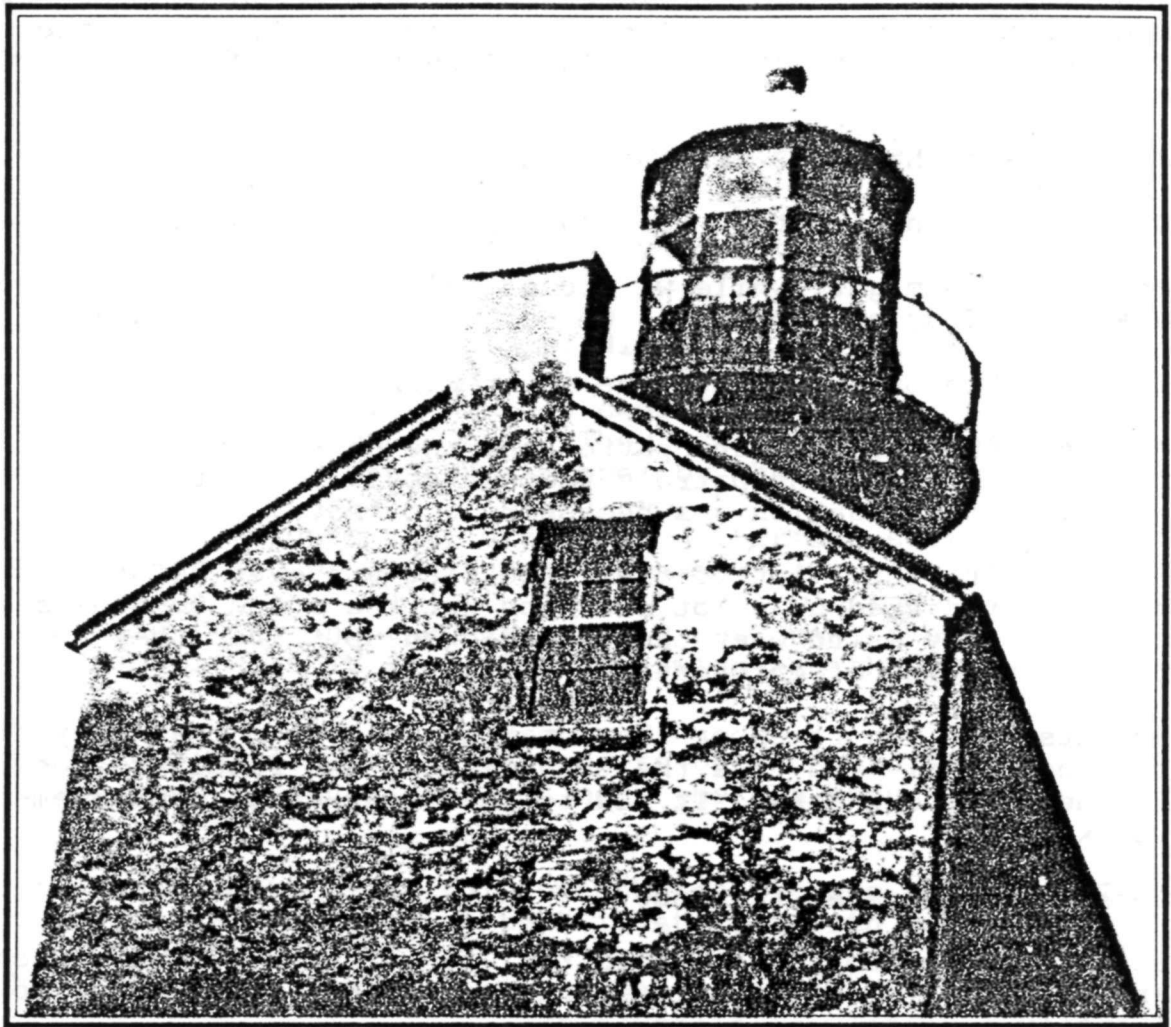
Beights: Well, I mean at night.

Cutri: Oh well, at night, yea.



Old Point Loma Lighthouse (center) as seen from the signal tower. Pennants and flags in foreground, Meyler Road at right

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights



Old Point Loma Lighthouse, circa 1943

The building has been painted olive drab; bedroom windows are painted black.
The tower was used as the Harbor Entrance Command Post (HECP).

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights

Cutri: You see they call it, hull down. You don't see the hull, you simply see the mast or something. I've forgotten now how to compute the trigonometric function as to how to compute the distance off but at 460 feet plus 60 feet up in the tower you had.....

Jensen: You had a 32 mile horizon.

Cutri: Was that what it was? 32 miles, that's quite a range.

Jensen: You might, while we are on this, touch on the fact of what we had at our command. We had the three patrol craft.

Wright: The outer picket, the inner picket.

Jensen: The intermediate patrol and the channel patrol. We had those three different patrols that we could contact to make whatever investigation was necessary out there.

Wright: In fact a lot of their spotting was even before the Army did. They picked up a lot of ships out there and communicated with the Army as to what they had picked up. Then they in turn passed on a lot of information.

Beights: Do you remember the sonar sound system that they first started using. They had the transmitters and receivers hooked on to the buoys out here. It had to be a real crude commencement, you know.

Jensen: I remember that now.

Beights: These sound men would try.... They would go to school and listen to all these different prop noises. Learn how to identify a diesel, an electric or...

Cutri: A porpoise, everything.

Beights: I remember there was a mustang officer in charge. A real nice guy. They played an important part too. But not nearly as important as visual communication that we were involved in.

Wright: Bob Emory tells me that DMS ran the outer picket, most of them. Coast Guard ran the inner picket?

Jensen: What do you mean the DMS.

Wright: Those old DMS that were converted from those old tin cans (Destroyers) to the

Jensen: Oh, yea.

Cutri: You mean the four stackers?

Jensen: Oh, the Destroyer Mine Sweeps. The old Destroyer Mine Sweeps.

Wright: The Coast Guard Perseus and Ewing ran the outer one a lot.

Cutri: They also had what had been yachts the Navy had taken over.

Jensen: The large sailing yachts did a lot of patrol.

Cutri: They didn't paint them or camouflage them or anything like that. They left them.... They had the appearance of pleasure craft. But they were manned by the Navy.

Beights: Well, didn't the, did the E.W. Scripps serve as the pilot boat, at anchorage out here.

Jensen: The Ewing and the Scripps had a special mission. I can't remember what it was. But the Ewing and the Scripps worked together.

Beights: The pilot, you know, used to be on board..... something that was stationed out near the sea buoy. Out in that area.

Cutri: There was a light ship out there. It was a yacht. It was the ... seemed to think that it started with a V.

Beights: Viking?

Cutri: No, no, the Valhalla, the Valhalla??? or something like that. But it was really a light ship that they had out there, at anchor. (Probably was the Palomas (IX-91), a converted yacht fitted as a lightship by the Navy. ED.)

Overton: How far out was it?

Cutri: Not too far. Fairly close in, really. It used to roll like a son of a gun.

Beights: Is that around the sea buoy?

Cutri: In the kelp beds. This side of the sea buoy.

Overton: So that is south of the point? Reply: "Yes."

Overton: Channel ten is here. It's my general impression that you guys did the signalling but you didn't know what went on, that is a person who worked on the west side didn't know what

went on, on the east side. If you had a job, you were only concerned with your job and you didn't know what other people did. Is that correct? (Then to Beights) now you stayed here a long time, so I imagine that would change your view.

Beights: What do you mean east side and west side?

Overton: Of the peninsula. For instance, did you know anything about Battery Woodward, or Battery Gillespie?

Beights: No.

Cutri: Now you see that was Army.

Overton: Yes.

Cutri: We knew they existed.

Overton: What about Battery Bluff?

Beights: We had no contact or working relationship with any of the gun emplacements.

Overton: Battery Bluff was right down here, (pointing). You can see it out of my office window, where it was. It was a 37 MM cannon with two 50 caliber machine guns. It was an anti motor torpedo boat battery. You know anything about that?

Beights: No.

Cutri: That was all strictly Army.

Beights: We saw

Cutri: We were the eyes, really.

Overton: OK.

Beights: We saw them on marches. We knew... we'd see trucks taking them down to change watches and all of that.

Cutri: Did they tell you we were billeted in the upper level of the fort? With the Army.

Overton: Yes. Where did you eat?

Cutri: With the Army. Right there at the Headquarters Battalion.

Overton: Where was that?

Beights: Oh there was a mess hall just two or three.... There

were two or three buildings. It was all at the upper level.

Overton: OK.

Jensen: I think you can say we were the eyes of this whole operation. In our training as signalmen, and this holds true for the entire Navy, we were highly trained in recognition of enemy aircraft and enemy ships. Plus the friendlies. They used the flash cards, remember, they used to flash silhouettes. We were identifying enemy airplanes, particularly just by flashes. That held true throughout the Navy from the time I left here. The signalmen normally were guys that not only saw them first, but identified them first. We did the same here. We filled the same role here in identification of aircraft and ships.

Wright: Our training even went as far as that we could draw and color all the flags of any country in the world that had ships. Identify the stack markings, identify the superstructure under any circumstances. It was quite amazing. Dick and I went to school together to learn that. To think, countries that we had never heard of, only in a geography book, that we had this kind of recognition.

Overton: Was there a lot of private traffic going in and out of the harbor?

Jensen: Negative.

Wright: Not then.

Cutri: Except for fishing craft. They had special permits. They used to come out the... they didn't lower the submarine nets. There was a small passage inboard of the submarine nets that they would allow them to go in and out of.

Overton: How long were the submarine nets up? Installed?

Cutri: For the duration. I don't know how long afterwards.

Editorial comment. At this time channel ten television crew came in. Beights had invited them out and were part of the plan for the day. We all went out to the statue area first, and the crew and commentator interviewed them as a historical story. The clip did show on that evening's news.

Wright: Those nets were opened and closed after anyone came in or out.

Beights: We were looking to see where the submarine nets were. There were two of them. One of them was at Ballast Point....

Cutri: One was at Ballast Point across to the jetty. Well not

all the way to the jetty, well yes they did extend all the way to the jetty. But the gateway was not all the way out to the jetty. They had a barge on either side and they had powerful winches to raise and lower the net. They had a little passage inboard, coming in, it would be on the left hand side where small craft were permitted to go in and out. Like commercial fishing craft. I don't know if you fellahs discussed it or not, they always had at the net tender.....

Beights: A crash boat...

Cutri: Yes. Occasionally we had the unpleasant task of having to report crashes out here. Especially P-38s. Remember those P-38s that had those dual afuselages. Twin booms. They'd come out from North Island and all at once they'd crash right before your eyes.

Crew begins to go out to the statue area. Portions of tape are deleted because they consist of conversations between camera crew, commentator, contemporary subjects, etc.

Cutri: They call him Shorty. He retired as our City Zoning Administrator for San Diego for 27 years. Dick Jensen has a very exciting history. Did he tell you he has a hunting lodge up in Alaska? In the Bristol Bay area. He was attacked by an Alaska brown bear. He has three planes.

Television interview begins at the statue area. The following remarks were made for a TV news program later the same evening:

Beights: Well, our duty station was here at the Old Spanish Lighthouse. Our responsibilities covered quite an area. We had control of two anti-submarine nets. The first one was here at Ballast Point that extended across the harbor entrance. Then perhaps $\frac{1}{2}$ a mile further inland was the second anti-submarine net. They had barges at each end with powerful winches to raise and lower these anti-submarine nets. We had telephone circuits hooked up here from the old lighthouse down to the section base and to both of these anti-submarine net barges. The outer submarine net had a crash boat or a ready boat tied up alongside. We had a lot of airplanes taking off from North Island back at that time. They would make a turn, come out to sea over the channel rather than trying to go out, up over Point Loma. Quite often, especially in those days we had P-38s, this twin boom fighter plane that was quite a hot-rod type plane. More often than we would like, they would have an engine failure or something. They would end up in the drink down here. More than once we were able to contact our crash boat down there and they would get out in time to retrieve the pilot. Our basic duty here was to challenge every ship that came into sight visually. We were all signalmen and we used the international morse code. We had flag hoists and we also had semaphore capabilities. Because

of our being isolated up here we used the morse code, and the blinking lights for challenging all of these ships with our signal. They would respond with a prearranged recognition reply. This reply would change each day, sometimes different times during the day. Theoretically if they did not respond with the correct response, we would report it to the coastal artillery which the Army had control of. Theoretically, the Army would open up with their big guns, and bang, bang, shoot them.

Commentator: Never happened though.

Beights: We would usually give them two, three, four chances to be sure they had the right response. We had a lot of other little events that occurred at different times and some of these other gentlemen here could probably describe those situations as well as I could.

Commentator: Nobody move. (Addressing Cutri.) In the days leading up to this reunion I'm sure you thought about some of the special things you did. What stands out in your mind? What did you think about most as you recall events back in the forties?

Cutri: We were fully aware of the emergency. World War II was very real. We were just one step away from real action. This was just a stepping stone away into whatever theater you ultimately arrived at. We took our work very seriously when we were on duty. When we were on liberty, that was another thing. I had the good fortune of enlisting from San Diego. I lived in San Diego before I enlisted. In fact, I was a tuna fisherman at the time and continued as a tuna fisherman for awhile after I was discharged. What Mr. Beights is describing, coast artillery, what position their armament on these unidentified vessels never got to the shooting stage because we had three areas of patrol craft. An outer, an intermediate patrol and a channel patrol that were prepared to board these vessels before it got to a shooting situation. We never did experience a shooting. We witnessed the building and the start of the building of Ashburn Battery which was our only sixteen inch gun emplacements in this area. That building started in the winter of 1943. We were telling Howard here that the winter of '43 was a very severe winter. So severe that we couldn't get a relief out to the watch and we ended up staying 24 hours out there. Anyway we gained experience. As I recall a couple of red alerts, I'm not absolutely sure. This was at a time when Japanese submarines were reported in Southern California waters, the general area.

Commentator: So you took your duty very seriously?

Cutri: Oh, when we were on duty, yes, I would say yes.

Commentator: Well, I have to get all of you in here. (Next interview with Harris Wright.) As you were coming in, were you

thinking about some of the things you did at that time? Did you really feel you were part of the war effort? How did you feel at that time?

Wright: Well it was very exciting for a boy coming from northwest Arkansas, experiencing an activity like this to begin with. Being 19 years old. An entirely different world than I was raised in. All of a sudden I find a very developed community life. I find I was exposed to a lot bigger place than I knew about.

Commentator: Did you have a sense that you were protecting everybody in this part of the country?

Wright: I was raised to be very patriotic. Yes, sir.

Commentator: I don't need any more, that's good.

Jensen: My name is Dick Jensen, and I have spent the last 40 years in the great State of Alaska. I would like to comment on the differences I see now and the old San Diego when I was with these gentlemen here. It was very much of a war time San Diego. Everything was blacked out. When we were standing our watches here there was not a light showing from the border as far north as you can see. If we did see lights, we reported them immediately. It might be some saboteur. The panoramic view was just as good, but it was much different. We had gun emplacements all over the place. We had barrage balloons. The entire Lindbergh Field was covered with camouflage so that you could not see it. As I look out today, it is quite a bit different. I think that's about what I could sum up.

Commentator: Is it good to be back and to see your friends?

Jensen: Oh, it's wonderful. Absolutely wonderful. I'm sure nobody, 50 years ago, expected to stand here today. Especially in front of a TV camera. It's been a great pleasure.

(TV interview is over now.)

Overton: One of the questions I always ask everybody is, was the lighthouse painted olive drab or was it white?

Cutri: Olive drab, almost the color of your shirt.

Overton: How long did you work on any one shift in the lighthouse?

Jensen: Six on, twelve off, six on, twelve off, six on, twelve on and 72 off.

Overton: How much liberty did you get in town?

Jensen: 72 hours every five days, or something like that.

Overton: How about your '38 Packard. Did you take them in all the time?

Jensen: (laughter) No, he never shared.

Cutri: Well none of us ever shared a common watch. He was on one watch, I was on another.

Overton: Who made the watch schedule?

Cutri: Well he was first class, he was the head honcho, Shorty was.

Jensen: The biggest one, shall we say.

Wright: Shorty was sort of the father image.

Cutri: He was the greatest semaphore artist you've ever seen. The long arms with the flags as an extension. Believe me there was no mistaking the characterization.

Beights: Didn't need flags. They used me as the mast and the yard arms.

Overton: What kind of flags did you use? What kinds of flags flew from the lighthouse on a regular basis?

Jensen: The American flag.

Cutri: If the situation would call for a signal by flag, then we would fly it. But that wasn't very often. That was used more if a foreign ship was coming in to correspond.

Beights: The flags that you refer to, Howard, flying from ships, is probably their radio call sign. Usually starts with a blue and white checkered like the finish flag at Indianapolis. That is N, negative. They will usually fly their four letter radio call sign.

Wright: Then they would also use special flags and pennants.

Cutri: The international code of signals.

Beights: It might help you, there were 26 alphabet flags, ten numeral flags, there were ten numeral pennants. Then were between 30 and 40 special pennants that were used to identify certain operations. For instance, if they're taking on fuel, or ammunition they will hoist the Baker flag. That's the red burgee flag. That's indicating that there is potential danger here.

Overton: You mentioned to me what the bedrooms (in the lighthouse) were used for. What did they use the two main floor rooms for?

Beights: Those were basically just empty.

Overton: Oh, they didn't use them.

Beights: No.

Overton: And the basement rooms?

Beights: We used the kitchen and the head.

Cutri: The basement was not used, except to store the old visitor registers.

Overton: Which would come in handy once in awhile.

Cutri: On that fateful evening we were marooned up here, we burned them in the fireplace to keep warm.

Wright: We were probably indirectly responsible for the orange marmalade being so popular. We ate more of it than anything else.

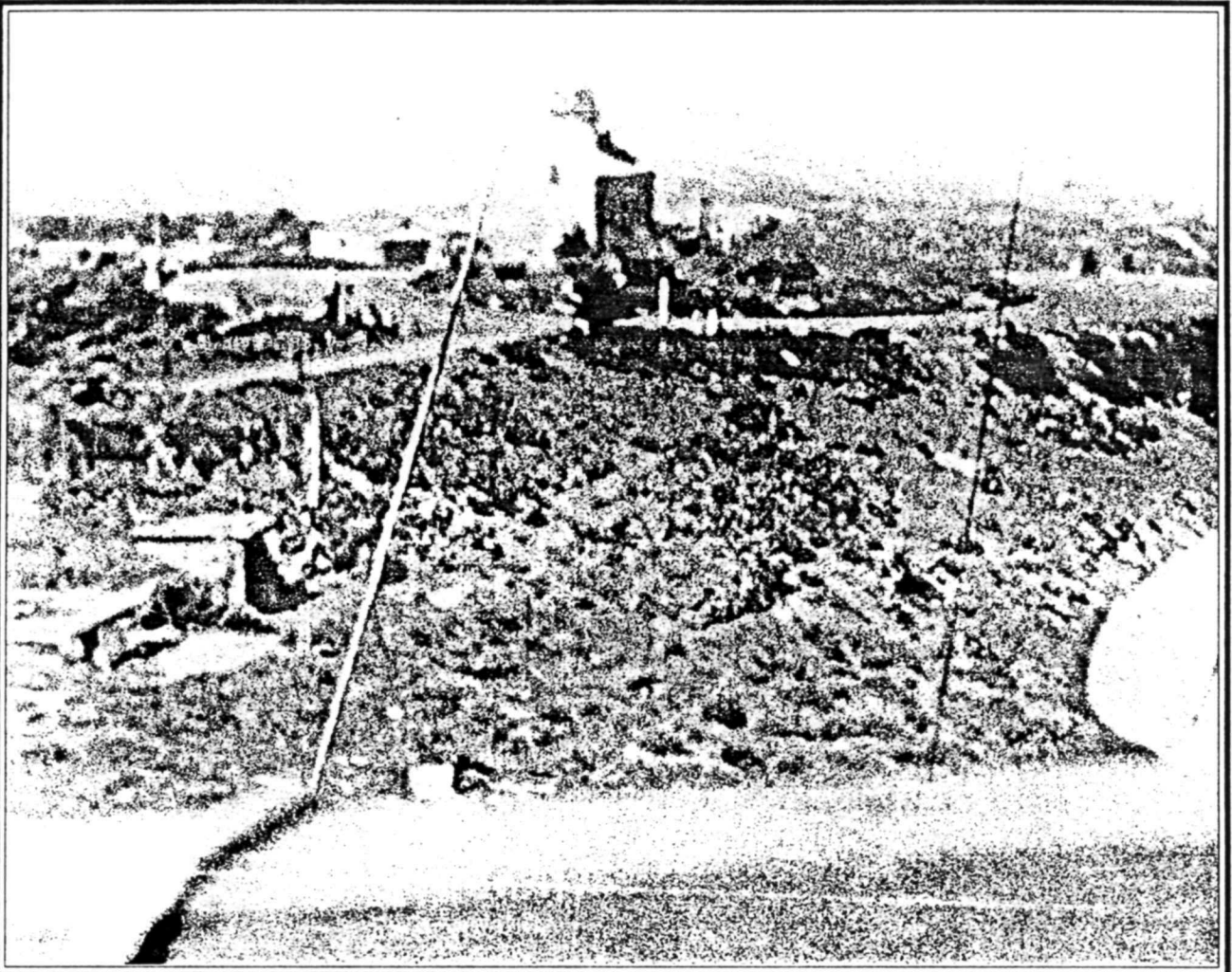
Overton: We tore the upstairs ceiling off once and we found some wires in it between the roof and the ceiling. They looked like radio wires. Did you have radio up there?

Cutri: Howard, I don't know if you are aware of it. Almost immediately opposite the cemetery entrance, you see a cut out.

Overton: I am aware of it.

Cutri: That is an underground passage to the Harbor Defense Command Post. Our officers, naval officers, and the Army officers and the radio operators worked in there.

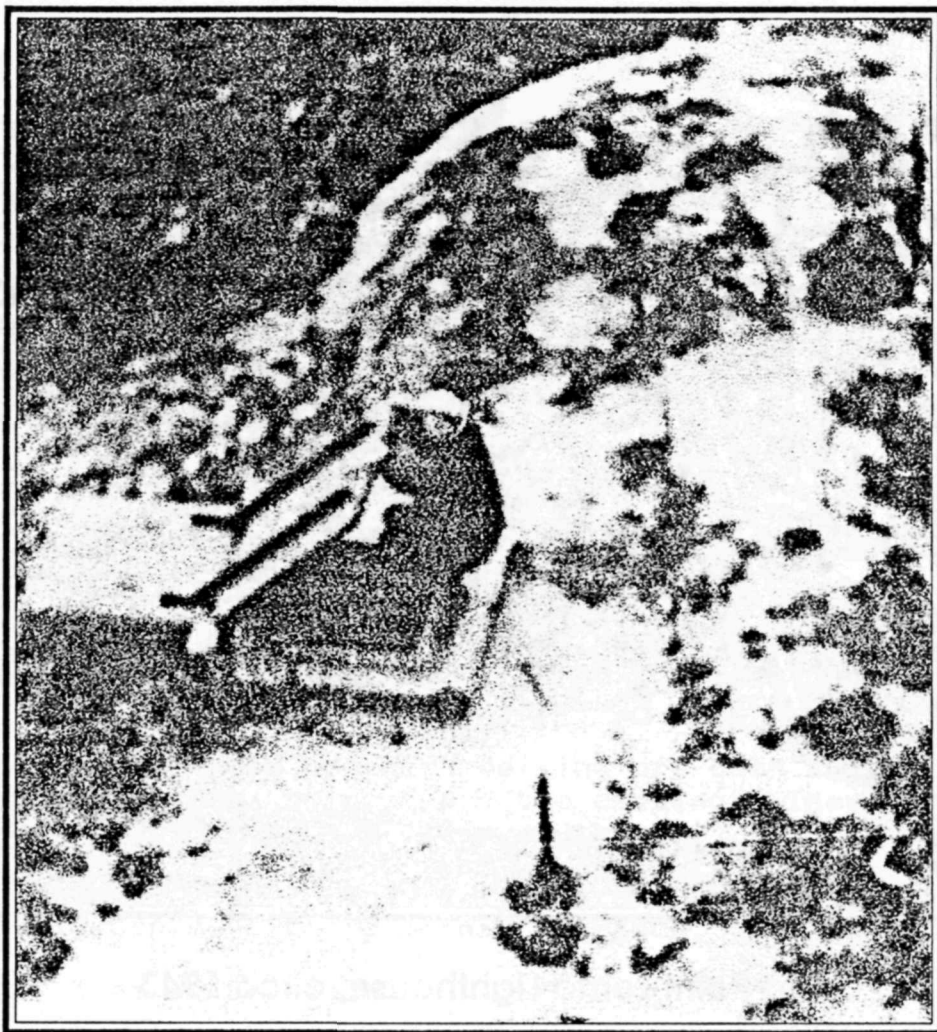
Beights: Incidentally this tunnel that Pete Cutri is referring to, rose in elevation to a point where it could enjoy a little sky-light. The soldiers who stood sentry duty there, most of them bunked upstairs in the same building we did. So we knew a lot of those soldiers. I always wondered why they were always at attention with their rifle, challenging us, when we approached them. One day I was going up there for some reason and I thought I'm going to try to figure out how they know. I thought maybe with this sky-light in this tunnel, there's enough light that they could have an electric eye. With my 6' 6" long legs, I found it and I stepped over this beam. I walked up, and this soldier was reading a comic book or something. His rifle was leaning against the post. I snuck up on him and I grabbed



Old Point Loma Lighthouse, circa 1943

Three unknown military structures, left center

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights



Photograph of sailor going into top of
Battalion 1 Command Post, circa 1943

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights

his rifle. Just as I grabbed it, he heard me and he jumped up clear up off of his chair. He had a few choice words for me.

Overton: What did he have, a Springfield?

Cutri and Beights: Yes, a Springfield. Wait a minute, they had the Garrand by that time didn't they?

Beights: I don't know, it was a long legged rifle.

Jensen: It looked like a big hole in the end of it.

Beights: A real interesting thing that happened one night. Harris and I were standing watch. It was somewhere around two or three o'clock. Out there at the Coronado Islands which we were well aware of, their bearing and distance, was a white flashing light. We knew the frequency of this flashing light. And while sitting there, I thought, now wait a minute, that's out of sequence. I kept watching and it looked like S O S. Wait a minute I must be asleep. Sure enough, SOS. I asked Harris to go out on the rail, take a look, on a certain bearing and distance. He said, "Shorty, that's SOS!" So I said, "OK, lets report it." So we reported it to Bat. 1, our officers' station. They said go ahead and report it to the outer patrol. We had a regular Coast Guard cutter that did our outer patrol and we contacted the Perseus. They went out and investigated it and sure enough it was a one man fishing boat. His engine had conked out. He was opening and closing his cabin door sending this very crude SOS. They took him in tow and brought him in. He was drifting further south toward Mexico and he really appreciated our finding him that night.

Wright: He even came up here later to thank us for it.

Overton: Were the lights on in Tijuana, Mexico?

Beights and Jensen: I don't remember their being on.

The group has been walking up and are now in the lighthouse tower.

Overton: I know Shorty stayed here during WW II. But you guys came and went. Tell me where you started, boot camp where and what other places you went?

Jensen: Well, Harris and I are pretty well parallel there. We started boot camp in the Great Lakes in 1942. Then we went to Class A school, I guess they called it, for signalman/quartermaster. Then there was a four man draft, Harris, I, Holmes, and Holsen. We showed up here together. As Shorty has brought out many times, for some reason, we four, and Cutri, and others felt like the continual family and have got together on

several occasions. Whereas, the other ones haven't coalesced very well. So we're short two, two of the original four that came out here at that time. We have always felt like we were more of a group than the other comers and goers.

Overton: When did you leave here and where did you go?

Jensen: I left here in the Fall of 1944 and went to the Pacific and ended up in the Battle of Okinawa.

Overton: On what type of ship.

Jensen: On an ARD. It's a floating drydock.

Cutri: I enlisted in the service, I'm from San Diego. I migrated from Erie, Pennsylvania in 1940. So I was already a resident here when they went in. I was a tuna fisherman at the time. So, I continued on in San Diego after I was discharged. I was here, I was very fortunate, when, considering we were in the very heart of the war at the time. I did have an automobile. I requested sea duty. There was an old salt, and crusty Master-at-Arms, said, "Hey son, your in the Navy, you go where we send you." Anyway, I was blessed, and I'm very grateful. I was here twenty-one months up at the Old Spanish Lighthouse. Then finally I spent six months on a sailing schooner where they conducted sound experiments. We worked with the scientists from the Naval Electronics Laboratory. Then finally I was sent, became part of Group Pacific, GroPac 13. Our training there was to go in on....

Jensen: That was training for the attack on Japan.

Cutri: We would go in and set up beach-head communications on the second or third wave of the attack. That was the kind of training we had. We had field greens, carbines and all of the same equipment that the Marines and the Army had. But here again, I was very fortunate. There were no more island invasions after Okinawa. Of course, history has it that we dropped our atomic bomb and the Japanese surrendered. But wherever the Japanese had a foothold there was a formal surrender. The Japanese had been up in northern China since 1935. So, we got to Okinawa just after that typhoon. Dick when was that typhoon?

Jensen: October, 1945

Cutri: Yea, we just missed the typhoon. That was a very severe typhoon. He witnessed it (Jensen). Anyway, they said we were either going to go to Indo-China or North China. Well finally, I guess they tossed a coin and we ended up in North China. We were at a place called Taku, which was the port of entry for Tientsin and Peking. They were on the same river. Tientsin was 60 miles up the river and Peking was 120 miles up the river. They had the surrender. All of the Japanese in that area were ordered aboard

over the LCPV's, our landing craft, just below our signal tower. The Japanese had scuttled some ships at the mouth of the harbor, so our big ships couldn't come in. Everybody went out on landing craft. So everybody went out on landing craft, and it was just below our signal tower.

Overton: How about you, Harris, where did you go?

Wright: I went to the South Pacific. I wound up on a mine sweeper. We swept out the channel in New Zealand, and cleaned out the mines out of it for them. Noumea, New Caledonia. Wound up coming back up to Suva, and Samoa, and Johnston Island, then Hawaii, and San Francisco.

Overton: What went on in your minds about the attack on Japan? Because no one knew about the atomic bomb and you knew you were going to have to attack the island. What did you think of that?

Cutri: In my case it Really and truly what happened to me, I feel, was part of history because we were instructed to send all of our dress uniforms back. Just keep your field uniforms and your carbines. Our group, at least the communications end of our group, the signalmen and the radiomen, were sent over to Pearl Harbor. We were sent over to Hickam Field for a flight to join in an advanced group that was going in the invasion. We stayed there all day and finally they said, "No, go on back." It was very shortly after that, that they dropped the atom bomb. Now, in reflecting, that had to be the thing that canceled out our trip. We were really ready for the next island invasion. I was very fortunate. That's the real sense ... we didn't know what was going to happen.

At this point the group lines up again for the TV camera.

Wright: I'll get into telling more lies here in just a minute.

Jensen: What's the matter with right now.

Beights: Do you remember the time that guy on the inner barge fired the 50 caliber over the bow of that old S boat?

Wright: Yes

Beights: It was laying to, but the ebb tide was drifting out and they hadn't opened the net. I guess it happened on our watch. It was early one morning when we had a lot of out-bound traffic. For some reason they hadn't opened that net. They thought that sub was just going to drift into it. There were some black sailors down there and one of them got this machine gun and fired a salvo (over the submarine's bow).

Wright: I'd forgotten that.

Jensen: That is not a light signal.

Beights: No.

Wright: But you take it pretty serious.

Jensen: Did he understand it I wonder?

Wright: Well there were tracers in it.

Beights: One of the biggest things we did. We stopped an LSD. They wouldn't turn on their running lights until they were told to. Around the number 1 buoy after they got their range lights lined up. When she turned on her running lights, their port running light, instead of them being at this angle, it was up at this angle. Oh my God, she's not even in the channel! So Wright gets on our 12 inch light, not our little blinker gun. That 12 inch lights up the heavens.

Wright: Which you were not supposed to use, except in extreme emergencies.

Beights: You can see that port running light just come to a stop and start backing down at night. Everything's black, you know. But they completely missed the jetty and they were on the other side just headed for North Island. You know the size of an LSD.

Wright: It's about the size of that ship down there.

Beights: It's a big one. You remember that AKA that instead of going around the sea buoy they headed over to the degaussing range? He was low and wet. It was one of these brand new skippers. They ran aground over here. (Pointing at an area east of the Zuniga jetty.) I mean he did it at fairly high tide. Of course he was embarrassed. He tried to back down and do anything to save his ship. Here come a couple of tugs out. They were going to get him off right away, before the tide got too low. They couldn't budge him. That poor devil was hung up over there for a couple weeks. They finally had to off-load. They had run aground at one of the real high tides, and for the next couple weeks the tides kept getting lower and he kept getting higher.

Overton: Did they turn the big searchlights on very much?

Beights: I don't remember. It was on a track.

Cutri: Only when there was an alert. Occasionally they would have a simulated alert.

Beights: We'd have drills every now and then.

Cutri: The ship I was on when I left here looked like the sister

ship to the Invader. It was the same configuration and the same dimensions. That yacht was owned by the Vanderbilt family when the Navy took it over. It was quite a ship. The idea in conducting these sound experiments was they wanted as little motor noise as possible. So, you'd go to batteries and sail, so they'd get no distortion in whatever they were recording or picking up. We'd come out and rendezvous with the brand new submarines that came down from Washington. Degaussing was a new thing then. We'd rendezvous with the new submarines and they would make various passes around us. They'd circle around us, at various ranges, 20 yards, 50 yards, and stuff like that.

Beights: Howard, there used to be a garage here.

Overton: Yes, we tore it down in 1985.

Cutri: It was a nice garage. That's where I used to change my tires.

Beights: Chief Lee. We had an old Chief. We called him Scudder. He could tell some of the wildest lies and sea stories that you can imagine.

Cutri: At that time, he had more longevity than any other person in the Navy. Hash marks all the way up to here.

Beights: He parked his car in here.

Overton: Chief Scudder.

Beights: Yes, Earl Clayton Lee. He has a son who got in the Navy and he made Captain. But you know he changed his name to a hispanic name. His name was Richard and he changed it to Ricardo. His middle name His name was Robert E. Lee and he changed it to Roberto because he had been passed over. This was told me to be factual.

Cutri: Wasn't there a plaque here?

Overton: It's gone.

Cutri: Just to finish telling you this story about this submarine. This one time, we would signal with the flags we talked about. This one time we were at very close range. You must remember that a sailing schooner has a very deep center board. I think on that vessel it was seventeen feet. Anyway, they made a hard left turn, periscope depth. The hull got underneath our bow, but the periscope didn't make it. Spun us right around and it ruined their periscope. They came up so fast it almost raised the schooner up. The platform for that twenty four inch light was right over here. (We are at the immediate south side of the lighthouse)

Overton: The stairway or access came out of the south bedroom window.

Beights: There were about five or six steps. It came out at an angle and down to the platform. The platform was how big, Harris, about ten, twelve feet square, roughly?

Overton: We are about ten feet south of the south wall of the Lighthouse on the walkway.

Beights: The little auxiliary generator was sitting underneath here.

The group now walks into the tower of the lighthouse where they worked during WW II.

Beights: We used to get expert in riding the bannister all the way down. When we were in a hurry. This is where Scudder used to put his big black top coat. (Second floor oil room) See there's your fire place. (South bedroom.)

Cutri: Can you imagine Shorty going up this thing, 6'6"? He probably had more knots on his head.

(Now in lighthouse lantern tower)

Cutri: These things are so drafty. (The vents in the lantern)

Wright: That's sure not the one I remember, (the grate has been changed)

Cutri: What kind of light did we have up here? Was it a twenty four inch or an eighteen inch?

Jensen: It was a twelve inch. We had it mounted on a box with wheels.

Jensen: Shorty, he was talking about all the dust that used to come up here. I remember once, you bastard, one time you were quizzing us juniors about what this flag was, what that flag was, what was this thing on a ship? Finally, he said, "What's a fox tail?" None of us could figure out a fox tail. (A brush. ED)

Beights: We had a four-by-four post mounted right in the center here. And an Army issue long glass. It had a metal sun shield.

Cutri: A twenty-power tubular long glass, like so.

Jensen: With an alidade on it. We could index it by shooting the monument. That way we would index it. That way when we made our sight we could give them exactly what the bearing was.

Beights: Hey, you can see two of the islands out there.

Jensen: Yea, the Coronados.

Jensen: You understand, that we had this twelve inch light. Only one. We had to have this electric cord in order to signal a vessel. We had it on a little four wheel scooter. We had to scoot it around from one side to the other.

Wright: A box on wheels.

Jensen: We did a lot of stumbling around, especially in the dark. Say, if we had to work somebody in here, we'd have to come around to where we could work them. Then we would have to slide it back out.

Overton: Did you mount it up here? (On the 4X4)

Jensen: No this was an incandescent light, not the carbon arc. It had a 1000 watt bulb in it. Great big long bulb, about that long, and it was a twelve inch light.

Beights: The shutters were real loud and clanky. We'd have to oil it and repair it once in awhile just to keep it working.

Cutri: But it stayed out in the open all the time.

Beights: We had a twelve inch light here and then the big twenty four down there.

Jensen: That was our chief method of snapping light. Very rarely did we have to use the arc light. We could work everything out there all the way over to the 11th Naval District tower. Worked that all with a twelve inch light.

Overton: Now for your arc light you had a gasoline driven generator?

Jensen: Gasoline or diesel, I forget which.

Cutri: I think it was gas. I know it was gas.

Jensen: There was a squawk box over here, right over here. (pointing to incandescent light on east side of the lantern)

Beights: We had some sort of little shelf sticking out over here. It had a little radio on it.

Cutri: There was a telephone, intercom, and radio.

Jensen: It had a radio on it and I can remember being up here on Saturday night and listening to Frankie Sinatra on the Hit

Parade.

Wright: We also had a log on every ship that went in and out of the harbor.

Jensen: We used to hook in the light, right in here.

Overton: Those two pieces of conduit, I put in. There was another piece of conduit installed in the '30s that went to the aircraft clearance lights up on the tower.

Wright: I'm sure if a copy of the log isn't here, a copy would be in the Navy archives.

Jensen: There should have been some very interesting occurrences that went into that log.

Beights: Didn't we have a yard arm on this end? (north side) I remember our flag bag was on this side.

Wright: Most of the National Guard from New Mexico took their training on ships here.

Wright: We stopped at Johnston Island on the way back. I think they called it Palmyra. (Johnston and Palmyra are two separate Islands. ED.)

Jensen: You were at Palmyra. Why?

Wright: Yes. We stopped there to refuel on the way back.

Beights: Good liberty town. (laughter)

Jensen: All there was there was an airfield.

Wright: The harbor there at Johnston Island was one of the hardest in the Pacific to get into. They had to cut the coral to get inside the harbor. The coral would grow back.

Now walking south of the lighthouse in the revegetation area.

Overton: This used to be a big parking lot here.

Beights: Oh yes. In fact when we were up here, they would drop us off right here. They had a chain across here. (This is where the revegetation area starts)

Now walking further south of the lighthouse.

Overton: (Identifies old underground building. The conversation starts about the signal tower.) Do you remember an adobe building here?

All reply, "No."

Beights: Our head was also down below where the Army radar was.

Cutri: Oh yea, in the building underground.

Beights: That was our only.....

Cutri: You had your four stanchions for the tower. Immediately under it was a trap door.

Overton: So that would have been built in '42, '43?

Beights: Yea, somewhere along in there. We had the signal tower on the top and right below it was a hand-over-hand vertical ladder to go down in to the sonar sound room which was basically the same size as our cubicle above, but we had about a three or four foot catwalk all the way around our tower.

Overton: And this is also where the radar was?

Beights: No, the sonar sound was just right below us, above ground. But then if we wanted the head, we go all the way down, go through this trap door and go down in where the radar was. The Army manned the radar. But they had a head down there. I've tried to find this several times when I come out here.

Cutri: I betcha if you had a geiger counter, I bet you could pick up the hatch to that room. (He means metal detector)

Beights: Do you think they filled that cavity where that radar room was and our head?

Overton: It could be.

Wright: Now, just over here just a little ways there was one of the gun emplacements.

Overton: It's still over there.

Beights: The fire director

Overton: Base-end station. It's all over there. (speaking of Battery Humphreys)

Beights: (Pointing to incoming ship, a new LSD) That's the kind of ship that missed the channel and came up on the other side of the jetty that night.

Wright: Among the guys, the soldiers here, I got a letter asking us to come to the reunion in Wichita, Kansas.

Beights: I got one too.

Wright: I'll see if I can find that letter and get it to you.

Cutri: Our commanding officer had a 1942 Ford Station Wagon, a woody. Chief Lee had a 1938 Chevrolet. I had a 1935 Ford. When the new tires would come up for the station wagon, the tires were put on the station wagon. Lee got the tires that were on the station wagon and then I got the tires that Lee had. And it was all done in that garage. With the doors closed.

Beights: That was called recycling.

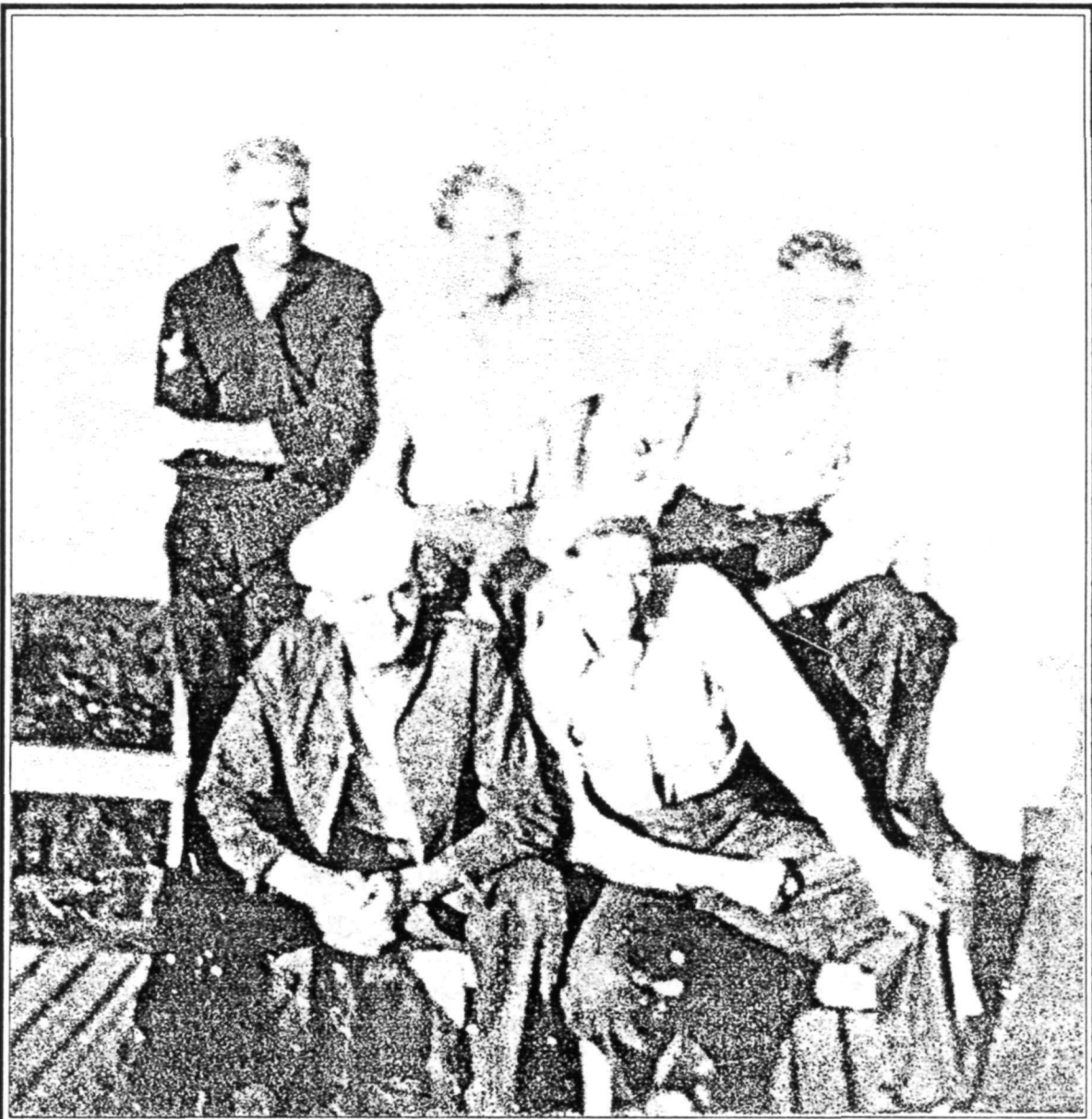
Cutri: Well, that was a lot of work. Just all done by hand.

There was a building right behind the garage. Do you remember what it was?

All answer, "No."

Shorty Beights came into my office on Tuesday, May 19 and left me some photos of himself, Jensen, Cutri, and others taken on the 40 foot tower south of the lighthouse. We talked a bit about various things. What I want to relate here is that there was a structure about 250 feet south of the lighthouse. It was a 40 foot tower with multiple purposes. On top was a signal station where they had a twenty four inch carbon arc signal light. Under that was a sonar station. The Army had a sonar listening post there. Under the ground in the basement was where the radar was. The toilet was also in the basement and the men in this oral history used to go down there to use the toilets when they worked on that signal tower. This tower is shown in San Diego Historical Society photograph 82:13673-589, 1947, end of Pt. Loma looking north. It is located just north of Bat.1, just about on the north fence line of the antennae field. Two days later he brought the letter of invitation to the Kansas reunion. I attended June 13, 14, 1992.

On July 1, 1992, Shorty Beights returned the corrected text to me and those corrections were made to this document.



Upper left: Voyd H. "Shorty" Beights

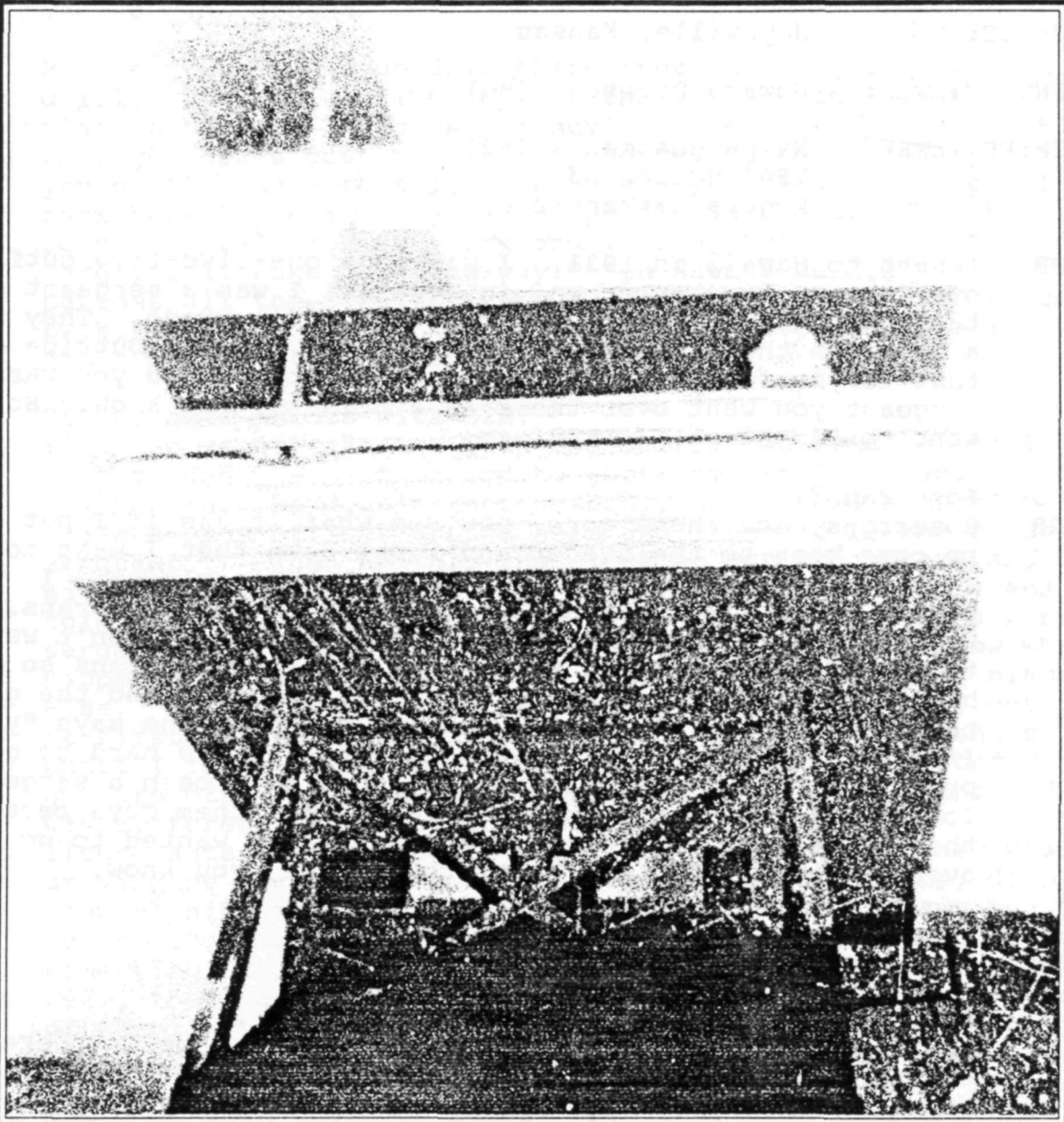
Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights



Richard Jensen, Earl Clayton "Scudder" Lee, Unknown

Photograph taken on signal tower

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights



Signal tower south of Old Point Loma Lighthouse, circa 1943

On top, the men signalled ships entering and leaving San Diego for correct authentication. Box below signal tower was a U.S. Army underwater listening post (sonar). Radar station was located underground below this tower.

Photo courtesy Voyd H. Beights

DATE: June 13, 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)
INTERVIEWEE: Ralph Boatman (RB)
1504 Hudson Rd
Rogers, Arkansas

RB I went to Hawaii in 1931. I was in a one-five-five outfit over there, tractor drawn, in Hawaii. I was a sergeant and they passed a law that you could travel in grade. They sent a guy from the states over to take your place. Outside of that if you went from A Battery to B Battery and you was a sergeant you went over there as a private, you know. So I went to San Diego, Fort Bruce.

HO Rosecrans?

RB Rosecrans, and these guys, you see what it was if I put in to come back to the states and I put down that I want to go Rosecrans or someplace, I had to pick three places. I picked Texas first place, but they sent me to Rosecrans. Well the guy that wanted to come over there, he don't want to go. He'd been there all of his life at Rosecrans so he had to take a bust. He'd give up his sergeant and the guy that was a corporal, a high ranking corporal, he says "yea, I'll go" and they make him a sergeant. It was hard to get a promotion. So I go in there and I had only been a sergeant for almost two years and I out ranked all them guys because they would lose their rank every time they wanted to go overseas to Hawaii, and that other place, you know.

HO Guam?

RB Guam, not Guam, but

HO Philippines?

RB Philippines. So they just lost out. So I come in there and the first sergeant he wasn't there. He got into some trouble; his wife committed suicide and she lived up there in one of those houses. So there was an old sergeant, that I knew in Hawaii. He had in about 25 years of service, see, and he told me, he says, "Look," he says, "these guys have been around here since them datum points." That's what they zero these big guns in on. They had been here that long. And he says, "Don't you let them pull any stunts on you, 'cause you out rank them all." So first, the next day we fell out there for close order drill. We go down there by where Wilkeson is and that all....

HO Yea, parade ground.

RB Parade ground. We go down there every morning to have a drill. So when we lined up out there I got the first platoon because I was senior guy. I got first platoon. So this guy comes down there, this sergeant, and he says, "If you can't handle this platoon," he says, "I got a corporal back here." Hell, they had corporals in there. They had been corporals for 20 years and I said, "Well, I don't know Sarge, I'll make out some way." In Hawaii we did them parades all the time you know. And I says, "Whenever we get back, "I says, "I think I will take this over because I don't like to take orders from recruits."

HO So you made points with him.

RB Yea. So we got through with the drill. We come in and I went to see the captain and he just come in from Panama the day before. He didn't know anybody, and I told him, "Sir, I'm a senior officer around here and I should be the first sergeant." Then he told the clerk to get the record and he says, "Yea that's right." So he called this other guy and told him he was relieved. The funny part is that this first sergeant was suppose to come to Hawaii and I don't know what happened to him whether he got a change and went some place else. But he never did show up so I got promoted. I got to be first sergeant real legally, see. Then I stayed there until I think it was seven months after the war started. I got promoted. The way I got promoted, see, everything I did was different from everybody else. See, I had them lieutenants in there and I was first sergeant and they was driving me crazy. They was all college guys but they didn't know nothing about the army. They would come and get my books. The books, you know how the books were, you would get something new, take that sheet out and put another sheet in. Well, they had taken a whole book home; we had a whole bunch of them. They would take them home to study them and they would never put them damn things back in. I gotta look up something and I can't find it. Make me mad as hell, see. I would go down there on Sunday when they wasn't around and I'd get them straightened out. I was down there one Sunday and I was looking at them, putting them sheets in, and I seen in there where I could get a commission, you know. I didn't have a high school education, Tenth grade, you know. Tenth grade was pretty good back then. So I sent a letter in requesting I be commissioned. You know I didn't even tell 'em; a week and ten days I was a lieutenant. That's right. So I left out of there. I went to Georgia.

HO Tell me when you entered the army. First of all, tell me your name and your address.

RB I got it on here. But I don't have. You know those guns, I

tell you what I was. I wasn't a pointer, but you know them guns they got a deal up there that tells you where you are looking at. You know its got the marks on the lines. Well as a spotter you tell. Well they get those targets out there and put them on the boat and every five seconds or something like that you tell where they were, cause you know where they make the, the plotting room. The plotting room down in the basement there, they got those rods, you know, they'd come out on that table. Where it crosses they got a ship and they allow so much for moving speed and so forth, how long it takes to sail to get out there (the projectile). And that is what I did. Up there across from that cemetery., they had a built-in place. That's all it was, just a place where you could track those targets, you know. Outside of that we got an officer in there and he decided. In fact this guy that worked down there in that plotting room and didn't even know a damn thing about those guns. They were down under there. So what he did, he said, "We are going to change. We're going to put the guys on the guns down there in the plotting room and the guys in the plotting room up there on the guns, just to let them know what the hell they're doing in each place." Because these guys had been around here for ten years and they had never been any place but on a gun. Same way in the plotting room. So I was up there one time cause I was up there getting ready to fire. We put some one-five-fives down there on the beach you know on the side over the side from....

HO Where the lighthouse is?

RB Well its around to the North. The lighthouse along there.

HO Battery Point Loma.

RB Yea. Now they have a road there. They didn't have a road when we put them down there. We had to run them down there with pulleys you know. I was up there in this place tracking them damn guns. It was just like down in a plotting room. You had two cross and up there they had one guy over here looking down there and one guy over here. It was in the air that it crossed. What we did was the same as they had done down there. This guy over here he did his ... this guy on this side and I did it to the guy on this side. That's the way they knew. So we're down there and we got an old battalion commander come down there from Panama. He was an old guy, lieutenant colonel, and he was kinda a funny guy, you know. He was up there in this pit with me, you know. He was watching the company commander down there with the guns. He was, you know, when they'd fire we'd tell him where it was, you know, and by numbers, you know, he could see it landed out there. He would put a correction in there, you know, to move it back one left to right, so we called down there and he put a correction in but he put it in backwards, you know. So the next, it was just in front

of the target, and the next one was in the middle between the boat and the target, see. We fire another and he moved a little bit more up towards the boat. So this old colonel, he says, "God damn it, Frank, you're gonna kill them guys on that boat." He pulled his hat down and pulled it down over his ears and he wore it that way all day. All it was you know, they had a thing, I don't know. I guess you know all that stuff, see.

HO Azimuth.

RB They knew you just make a correction on this. It's like a whatever these engineers have you know, these computer things, you know, that tell you how much move you make on a gun, how much you can move it and move it back. He was giving it the wrong way. He was doing the right thing but he was giving it the wrong side, see. But then they decided there on that Wilkeson, to fire that Wilkeson, see, and they said it was twenty one years since they had fired that Wilkeson. They was making a big-to-do about it. We had a sergeant down there. Man he knew them guns. He had a library of all those guns. If you could get a hold of him you would learn about guns. But one bad thing about him is that he was a drunkard. He never went to town. All that time I knew him he never went off that damn post. He would get them kids when they was the 19th moved in there, and he would get them kids to go out and buy him a bottle. He would give them the money, you see. When he was sober and we had these people out here now, recruits, he would give them a lecture about drinking. He was a wonderful guy, you see, but he could take a drink and boy, he was blacked out. So they would come along there, the 19th moved in there instead of a battalion and he was a staff sergeant, but when we fired down there, when that ordnance come out, if it hadn't been for him they wouldn't have fired that gun. He told them, they sent guys from the East, way across the United States on that gun because, you know, there was a lot of people interested in that thing. He set it up and told them what the hell to do and all that, you know. They watered out there in front of the gun on that bank, one of them pictures you had there, they watered that for two days and they put a bulletin out and said for the wives all to put their dishes on a bed or something, you know. They didn't know what it was going to do, really. It had been a long time, twenty one years since they had fired that thing. So come the day to fire it and I am out there. You know Wilkeson? Is it still there?

HO It's still there.

RB Well I forgot. I was out there about five years ago but that Navy wouldn't let me go down. There was a place up there where the company commander stayed. He looked over here, he looked down here on this board where they were

loading this gun. I don't know where it is.

HO I guess we'll find it here.

RB I noticed that one in here that the one there doesn't have any sides on it. The picture in it. You know the guy, the company commander and what not. You look over the side and here's the people that are going to fire the gun. You know, they are down low and you are sitting up high. That's where I was. I was in there telling a company commander where they was shooting. Where the shell was hitting out there. So when the first shot went off, of course everybody was more or less holding their breath. But they had a guy there, a sergeant, he had been on this gun before and he knew what he was doing. You know they fire on a bell. You know how the guns fire?

HO T.I. bells. (Time Interval Bell. ED.)

RB The bell rings and they load, and do this when it rings, and they put out another one and on that last bell it would be the firing bell. So he is down there and he has a broom, you know where they stick that so they'll be sure they don't have a fire in there when they swab it out. He was down there with a broom just sweeping; he didn't look up, I can't remember his name; he didn't look up, he would say, "Loading bell." He said the next bell would be the firing bell. He never looked up. I'm up there looking down, see. Boy that damn thing went off. It seemed like it was 10 minutes before I could even get that thing from shaking like that. 'Cause it was just a short time you know, and there was dust, believe it or not there was dust come up in front of us and we had watered up there for two days. My wife, when I got home, boy she was mad as she could be. All that dust up in the ceiling come out that damn house. That old wood house. The first house on the left as you come in there is where I lived. I don't know whether it's still there or not.

HO No it's not.

RB Use to be on the water. You use to go in there and they put that road in behind when they filled in the water there and they made a road in the back side. You use to have go down that street where the houses and where the office is now. Well that barracks when I was there was D Battery, 3rd Coast Artillery. You know about that?

HO Third CAC.

RB So I use to go down there, me and the next guy. They had an officers' club next door to us. That building is where the officers' club was. He lived in there and he also took care of the club. He got to be a first sergeant when the war come along and they moved us all out there in there. But we'd go down the steps. So I would go down the steps back

into my house and I could fish out there. We set those traps under there to catch those, not shrimp, but...

HO Lobsters?

RB Lobsters. Catch the lobsters. See we had six nets, not nets, but traps out there, see. We'd take them downtown. We sold them. We had a place, a restaurant we took them to down there. Every morning we would get up early and go there and run those traps. I think we was getting 75 cents or a dollar for a lobster.

HO Do you know what they are now?

RB Oh Lord, about \$4 or \$5 I think.

HO \$12 per pound.

RB A pound! Good night! That's how we made a little extra money. Of course when they come along and filled that water in down there, that ruined everything.

HO When did you go to Fort Rosecrans?

RB I went there in 19, the last part of 1938.

HO What were you when you got there? Were you a sergeant?

RB I was a sergeant. That's what I was telling you about how I got promoted.

HO When did you make lieutenant?

RB I made it, I made it about, December 7 when we were attacked in Honolulu.

HO '41?

RB Yea, '41. December 7th wasn't it? Well I think it was five or six months after that fact that I got promoted.

HO What battery did you work in?

RB Battery? Well it was the Third CAC, D Battery at first.

HO Okay. What in the 19th Coast Artillery?

RB B Battery.

HO B Battery? Okay. What gun was it on, do you remember?

RB Wilkeson.

HO Wilkeson. Yea. Now there are two batteries. There is Calef and there is Wilkeson. Did they just call the whole thing Wilkeson?

RB Yea, they called the whole thing when we was down there, Wilkeson. But they had one crew that took care of one side, one corporal's unit you know, down there as a sergeant and one on the other side. And they had to keep that all polished. Every day. We would go out and do the drill, you

know, marching drill and stuff like that, then after that we would go have gun drill training practically every day. It was something, we had to take care of all those guns. In that one battalion. We was the only ones there. One company. You know, we called them, those little guns, those three inch guns.

HO McGrath?

RB Yea, McGrath. See, we had them to take care of and then we had White and that other one behind those barracks.

HO Yea, up the hill.

RB Yea, those right there behind us. But there was another one way on up the hill that just... I don't know what it was. There was another gun way up almost to the top. But that one, the short barrel gun...

HO Endicott mortar?

RB Yea, that mortar. See, those mortars, they weren't very far from the barracks there. Just up that hill on the flat place. When they fired it, I was only there for a very short time and I was a spotter then. I was up there. I saw that shell go up like that and fall in the water. I seen it go right straight up and fall in the water. I am up there by the cemetery. Where we had that place. Later on they put some eight inch guns up there, Navy guns.

HO Battery Strong.

RB Yea, that was. See, they built that while I was there. But there was all, that is when it is outgoing, guns outgrew their usefulness. See, because the damn airplanes took over. See, when I was there I think I was 17 or 18. I was in the Army, I was in the National Guard and I was in Fort Smith, Arkansas and we went on a summer training. We went to Florida, to you know where that Navy base is down there now?

HO Jacksonville?

RB No, way back this way. Oh, it starts with a "P" I think.

HO Pensacola.

RB Pensacola. We went to Pensacola to train. We went on a train. Went through New Orleans and what not, see, and we had there at Fort Smith, we had tractor-drawn guns, one-five-fives or what ever.

HO 155s

RB One-five-fives, yea.

HO GPFs.

RB Yea. So we went down there and this, you know this general that they made a movie of and they kicked him out of the

Army.

HO Billy Mitchell.

RB Mitchell. See, this was going on when we went down there. They had us to fire that gun to prove that those guns could kill, knock those boats out, see. Well Mitchell said, "Hell, we could drop this out without all this trouble, just flat use planes over there," and he showed them how they could blow up one out there with an airplane. I forget the name of this. It was built up like there in San Diego, you know, Wilkeson, and all that dirt out there in front of it, the same thing. We went across, and there was no train, that bridge across there. If you have ever been there. Its about three miles long and the water there, and there was an Army post there. It wasn't Navy like it is now. I forget the name of the post. But anyway, they took care of those guns. They got guns down there that go back to the Civil War and down in New Orleans and all along the coast in Florida over there, see. The ones that are down there. They still, they got a guide that takes you down there, like you, you know, and tells you about those things. Well then the next one they got was later. It was put in 1910 or 1912 or something like that and you could go in there. Then on up in there was where this one was that we were on. It was the newest one, see, and it had a railroad track. My job there, me and another guy, was to take that ammunition they put on one of these cars that is on the track, you know its about this long and the ammunition would come on over to get on over there and we would push it down this track to where we were going to fire, see. So I went back down there. That's a federal place down there. They got a camp, you know, a place for trailers. I go in there whenever I go South for the winter. I go down there and hear the guy talking about that on the tour. They got a tour about every 45 minutes or something and there was a girl there the first time I went down there and she was telling about this. Well you see that railroad track that went down there from where you unload it to down there is sand that blowed over it. There was no sidewalk, there was no track there. I says, "Why don't you mention about that track?" She says, "What track?" She didn't know anything about that track. She was suppose to have studied that whole thing, see. So she stayed me, and I stayed down there and she questioned me a lot about that damn stuff, you know. But the gun there, of course, the gun had been taken out and the cement has deteriorated. You can't hardly tell it is there at all. I just wonder if that's going to happen to Wilkeson down there, same thing. Will it just fade away?

HO Well, Wilkeson is a piece of concrete. Okay, and the Navy owns it now. They use it for buildings. They use the

magazines and all that stuff just for storage and for arms. They have stuff built right up to the edge now. Right in here there is a garage, machine shop, and all kinds of stuff. You can't hardly see the fort unless you get on top where this picture was taken from. But it is still there.

RB I was trying to find that damn place. I remember going up a step like that and get up there to where this damn thing, but this looks too big and solid. There wasn't much space there. Along the side of that gun.

HO So when you made lieutenant, what did you do? What was your job after making lieutenant?

RB When I made lieutenant, I went to the military police. That's the only thing I qualified for. I went to school down there in Georgia on an old post, down there where they buried all those World War II and there is a big cemetery down there all through them woods down there in the Civil War. I went through this school they sent me to. They had headquarters in Nebraska. One of the main towns there. I think it was Nebraska. Asked me where I want to go. I go there to that mountain down there in Colorado, where they had those mines and what not. Way up high. I can't think of it. After that I want to go to Denver or where I wanted to go. I told them, hell, I'll take Denver if I had any choice. But they was teaching these guys how to ski. They had all them Swedes and everything up there at those trains. The war was going on. So I go down there and, man, I could hardly stand those people. Damn war, every time you pick up that paper we were losing the war. It's these guys got killed and this guy. So I put in a letter to get the hell out of there. They had all the retread people that was in World War I. Here I am a second lieutenant and they make me the court clerk. I had to try some guys that got into trouble. And they got majors there, see. And the only thing-I had a civilian secretary and she'd been working for about 12 years and she was military, you know. And so this colonel comes in there, full colonel one day. He says, would you say Major Jones or just Mr. Jones in a letter he was writing you know. She said "it don't make no difference." But anyway, I wrote these letters and they kept turning me down, but every time I'd get one turned down, I'd put it back in. I wanted to get in the artillery, you know. So, finally, I got transferred and they sent me down to Florida, what's that, Fort..-it was a head place of the coast artillery.

HO I don't know.

RB It was an old post. It had water where you couldn't get to this building in there (Moat). All the officers were trained there.

HO I don't know. I've never heard of it.

RB Well, you've been in there in the Navy?

HO Yea, I lived in Pensacola.

RB No, this is not Pensacola now. We're in Virginia.

HO Oh, Fort Monroe, (Virginia)

RB Fort Monroe. That's where.

HO Oh, I know Fort Monroe.

RB Well, they sent me to Fort Monroe, see, and hell, when I did go to school, I took business math, you know and in the artillery, you had to be a damn mathematician and all that stuff where they leave the letters in the place of numbers, see. So they put me in this damn class to learn all that. Lord Almighty, I didn't know what the hell they were talking about. This guy gets up there the first day and he says a guy sneezed in here the other day and said he lost ten months of math, you know. So, hell, I put in a request to get the hell out of there. I could see that you had to get this damn math, you know. You had to use it to know how to set those damn guns, see. So I asked to be transferred again and I went to infantry. I went to school down there in that big infantry school.

HO Fort Benning? Fort Bliss?

RB No, It's an old post down there, still is. Georgia. It's right near the Alabama line.

HO I don't know.

RB Anyway, that's where I went and finally sent me to 100th Division and 100th Division sent me to maintenance school. I'd been in transportation up there at Rosecrans, you know. We had one vehicle that I had to take care of.

HO Was that your bus?

RB Yea, it was. I think we had one truck that we could go over to the commissary and get groceries in, you know. And so, I got into that and my outfit was in North Carolina, 100th Division. There was guys in there from all over the United States going through that damn school. And you had to be able to make a damn car before you got out of there, see. One of the things you had to do was to draw a carburetor. Anyway, I lacked two weeks graduating and they got a call for me to go back to my unit that was going overseas. Every day around there, some of them guys in all the different divisions would get called in. So they called me and we went to New York and over to France. So I stayed with that infantry division until the war was over.

HO Let's go back to Fort Rosecrans in 1938. Do you remember Red?

RB Red..uh..

HO The dog.

RB Hell, yes, I know him. Those damn guys'd give him beer on pay day and he'd get drunk as he could be. Hell yea, I was the sergeant of the guard; you had to walk her at the top and we had to go up there and check on him, you know, going up that road. And he was crazy as hell about rabbits. And I had him up there in that front seat one morning, one time, one night I was going up there and he jumped out of that damn truck. You know, I forget the name of that truck, it wasn't a jeep, it was the next size bigger than a jeep. And he jumped out and hurt his leg and had to take him to the vets and have him patched up. I forgot all about him. And them damn guy's would feed him. They didn't cause as much trouble until all these people started coming in and kids down there drinking beer and they found out the dog drank beer and he'd sit down there and get so damn drunk, he couldn't walk. You see, I was first sergeant then. You know, you get money for books and magazines and all that stuff. And he was getting paid out of that thing, I mean, we had to get medicine for him. We charged it to the company. You know, what'd they call that, my memories bad. But anyway, the head inspector, the guy'd come around, you know..

HO I.G.?

RB I.G. come down there and he wanted to know why we was spending this money on that dog. And so, the company commander, a captain, he said, "Well that dog is just as much as this company as these soldiers are." He told him that, see. He was going to hook him. We had it in our records, you know. If we had to go to the doctor or get a special medicine or whatever, it was in the records. There weren't nobody fooling around with it.

HO So did Red last through World War II?

RB Well, I can't remember whether he was down there when I left or not. I think, I can't remember him dying though. See I moved down the hill when they filled in down there. You know D battery was up there on the top there. It's an office now. I went down there and that damn Navy didn't want me in there.

HO No, they won't let you in there.

RB But, I went up to see the head guy, that Admiral up there, and I took my damn - I had my retirement papers when I went up there and talked to him. He said, "Well, go ahead, you can walk around up there, you know." But it looked terrible to what it did when I was there. And I hadn't been there in all these years. My brother was with me and he'd been in the Navy. He never retired out of the Navy but they wouldn't let him in. You go out there where that Marine

gate is, you know down there, (On Rosecrans Street). Well them Marine's used to give us a hard time. We had to come through there to get up to Rosecrans, see. And so, we got an officer in, a lieutenant out of the cottage to come in there. He was an a right guy. So these guys would go back on weekend, they'd go to Los Angeles, or someplace. A lot of their mommas and pappas lived up there and they'd take their laundry up there for their mother to wash for them, see. So, we go down at that gate and the Marines, they got a law there that you can't take a package out unless you have a permit. You can't take it off the post, see. So they're not going to let these guys take their laundry out, dirty laundry out to get it washed, see. And so this guy comes back and it was Saturday night and we just had, you know, Saturday afternoon you know you just worked Saturday morning. The company commander was there. So I went in and told him, I said, "These two guys told me that they went down there and the Marines won't let them out, said they have to have a package permit." He said, "By God we'll settle that right now". We got in the car and boy, I tell you, I backed up, I thought he was going to get into a fight with that Navy lieutenant down there and he said, "By God we don't go by these damn Marines' rules around here." He said, "We're in the Army and we don't care about your damn rules." And by God after that, they never checked them guys. Them soldiers could walk out with whatever they wanted to. And my wife, see, we live on that post, we go to that gate, you know, when the war started, you had to open up your car. They checked your car. And you know, there's a store right across the street there, a little old grocery store. They'd go in there and buy stuff, you know little stuff that they needed, a loaf of bread or something. So, if you go over there and they're not over there five minutes. You come back and got to get out of the car and go through that examination again, see. They can see the car across the street, but nobody ever fought that. Cause they thought somebody might stick a gun in your car or something like that and something would blow up, you know, powder or something. Nobody griped about it, but those woman used to think it was dumb to go over get a loaf of bread and then come back in their car. But, I'll tell you, well, you don't know who's going to get in your car while you're in that store, see.

HO Tell me about the day room. On weekends.
RB You mean..

HO The poker games and the crap shoots.
RB Well, I tell you, when old soldiers you know, I say when I was in Honolulu, they would gamble. And the first year I was in there, I lost a lot of money playing blackjack and all that stuff. At that time, I think I was making \$17 a

month, well that's not enough to go to town and see a girl. So if you want, you can go out and get drunk and see some gal, see. But if you didn't, you just wait till next year, I mean the next pay day, see. And so, I was playing there one day and the first sergeant was playing too, you know, and he was losing. We was playing that damn poker. You know, and he deal the cards, and the guy that would win got the money; whoever would win, he'd be the guy that dealt cards. And when you lost, you had to give it to somebody else. Well anyway, I was dealing the cards and the first sergeant he was losing, man he was losing. And they'd put their money out there, 25 cents or 50 cents or whatever. So, I went busted. You know, when you go busted you got to pay everybody. So, he had 50 cents out there and I counted when they go around, 25 cents, 50 cents, or whatever it is. He won. I mean he didn't have a card but he had to get paid, you know, because I went busted, see. And so, he got real mad. He was an Irish guy and he got real mad, see. So I went ahead, I said you didn't have but 50 cents out there. He said, "I had a dollar out there." So I wasn't going to get into an argument with him, he was the first sergeant, and I paid him. I gave him the extra money, see. I had most of all the money I had on the table anyway. I just tore up the cards and threw them in the damn trash and walked out. And I never played in anymore games after that. I lost money to those people. You know, if they lose their money, they'd get those coupons, you know, they call it GI something payment. You know, they give you so many PX things, and you pay them at the end of the month, you know. The Navy would get paid twice a month, but the Army would only get once. So you let them have that, they can buy cigarettes. So you sell it to them. But you sell it to them at a premium. You sell it to them on a credit. And then the show tickets the same way. I'd buy the show tickets and pay them what they was worth, 10 cents a piece or whatever. But then, they'd run out, they didn't have no money, they'd already spent that money they got from me and they wanted to go to the show. So, I'd sell them back to them. But I'd sell them back at a profit, see. And then I was loaning money too. One guy, I loaned him the same \$100 for two years. It would take him three months to pay it. I forget how much he paid, how it was, but it was about \$5 interest he had to pay me. He get me paid and I'd let him have it again. And you know, a lot of them guys is drunks. And I've never known a guy that drank and got beat, never one. Every one of them that come out of San Diego. When I come in there, well there was a guy that was there, that was a first sergeant but I knew him in Honolulu. He pulled out a drawer and pulled out that book and he loaned them money. He says, here's all these guys. He said you take over, I won't be back and they'd come get their money from you, see. But I didn't do it because it was really against the law.

The same way on a ship. When I was down there, I gave my brother \$100. He was on the Tennessee. What's that policeman on a ship?

HO Master at arms.

RB He got to be a master at arms and what he'd do, see, he was charging them 20% for two weeks. I was charging that for four weeks. So, the ones he get on 20 on two weeks when the Navy get paid, he'd collect. He'd send me that and the next pay day, he'd get the money. He didn't have any money. But he was afraid because he was boatswains mate, he can't make them go by the law and him breaking the law. So he sent me my \$100 back. But I'd often recall those guys down there in the 19th. They were all farm boys that come in there and..

HO I was talking before the 19th started, in that '38, '39, '40.

RB No, I don't recall them old guys ever being up there. Course I was married and I didn't stay around there, you know, in the evenings. But most of those guys, them old corporals and what not, hell, you know that Baker, that guys was up by Frisco. I know a guy up there he'd been there three years, he never got promoted. He reenlisted to get a corner bunk! Hell, they hadn't made a corporal up there in four years. At that time, it was a different Army that it is now. You weren't in there for the money. There was guys in there when I went down in '31, you know, the depression was at its top. And there was guys down there that had been to college you know, they graduated from college. They just didn't tell you, they had their diploma hanging up where they kept their clothes. They was only in there to get something to eat. Hell, it wasn't pay. I've got, I wish I brought it with me. I've got a menu from up at Rosecrans and Honolulu too. And I'm looking at that and they've got these sergeants you had the six sergeants in an outfit, the First Sergeant, Supply Sergeant and Mess Sergeant, you know. And then you got, let's see, I think it's six corporals. One corporal was a company clerk. Each squad had a corporal. This is about 135 guys, see, and you had about 15 or 20 first class. And the rest of them guys are privates, you know.

HO \$21 a month.

RB It was supposed to be \$21 but Hoover was President and he cut us down to \$17 a month. We took a 10% cut. Everybody did, the post office and anybody who was in the government had to get that cut, you know. So, what the hell, if you had..they tell you down there, if you want to get ahead, you get tailor made clothes. The clothes that they issued you. You know in Honolulu that was a show outfit and if you don't have your clothes made, you don't get ahead. I've seen

those lieutenants come over there and they go home in two years and they haven't got their damn tailor's bill paid yet. And I was supplying all the automobile equipment, you know, like tires. And the general or colonel, either one, they want to drive in a car with good tread on it, so a lot of tires I'd take out because the guys that come around and inspect them, he won't take 'em, he won't give you credit for 'em if it's not wore out, see. So, I'd come in there and them lieutenants come down there out of West Point, first hitch, you know. And they tell me, gosh, my tires are wore out, can you help me out. And so, I'd give 'em one of those and I'd take the wore out one and I could get rid of that, see. The inspectors would take it and give me credit for them. They were accountable, see. Hell, we even had our fatigue clothes tailor made, you know. First sergeant that when I went in there, he said, "If you want to get ahead in this unit," he said, "you got to get you some clothes." We had those bayonets chromed. They all had to be chromed. All of our mess kits and everything was chrome. But when we went in the field, we didn't wear them. We had two sets. See, when we go in the field, we take aluminum mess kit and all that other stuff. All the rest of it was for shows and parades and stuff like that. That was all chrome. And we paid for it out of our pocket and all of our..oh my gosh, you know the wood part back there. We had that all polished and paid a guy to do it, you know. The stock all had to be like new furniture. And we had one, if we went on guard, you wore them good ones. But if you was going out there to shoot, you'd take it off. We bought those, you know we got those, they was ours. We would send them to a furniture store and get them finished. We didn't have any money, see, if you didn't win a little bit in a game, you know. Of course, you stayed there. You got it all paid for, see. When you go on guard, our shoes come with flat strings and when you went up there and you had to come up to here, lace up to here, those had to be flat. You couldn't have a wrinkle or one that got twisted. They'd throw you off of guard! That's right. And when they go up there and they'd pick one guy on the guard that got the best dressed guy there, you know, when I'm on guard. There'd be 15 guys or so and they pick one that was the best dressed, and he didn't have to walk a post. He was a messenger for the commander officer. He went up and stayed at headquarters, see. And you know, and if he wanted to send somebody for something, he did it. And not only that, he got a carton of cigarettes and he got a day off. So them guys, they'd fight when they get on guard. Man, when they go on guard, the night before, they're down there polishing everything and getting everything altogether, getting them shoe tongues straightened and these buttons and everything polished, you know, badges and whatever there was and that was an honor.

HO Did all that change when World War II started?
RB When the war started, all that went out. Just like now, they wear fatigue clothes for everything. Hell, we used to wear fatigue clothes..now, you go in the hospital, and they're wearing those damn fatigue clothes. I mean clothes that like you're going in the woods and don't want to be found, see. We didn't have that, see. At Retreat, we had to put on our uniforms and go out there and pull the flag down, you know, the whole unit, if you was there. If wasn't, if you was in a PX or someplace or beer joint, you didn't have to stand it. But you couldn't be in a barracks and not stand Retreat, you know. They fired that gun out there and all that. But, that was what I liked about the Army. You know, that stuff. You were somebody. Now, all these people do the job and that's all they do. And they don't do it like before in the Army. Like they told me one time down there. I was fixing to get married and they're fixing to bust me cause they didn't want to let me get married because they didn't know what they was going to do with me. I played a trick on a guy in an inspection. He was a crippled guy and he was World War I and they gave him his rank and everything but the inspectors come around. This was in Honolulu. So me and the warrant officer, we were standing there. It's an inspection, you know. He come from another post. And this guy was scared to death and he didn't know about him and he was a head guy. So he said, "How's he doing?" when he left. Well, we told him, "A hell of a mess around here you know, these damn records are all jazzed up and all that stuff." He goes up and tells the damn colonel. They relieved me, sent me back to my damn unit. I was up the top of Rosecrans. They moved me down to DeRussy where my unit was. And I had this permit in to get married. Your wife had to be inspected by the police. They had to get her life time records. They didn't want you to marry one of them whores around there, see. So the captain he called me in there and he said, "God, they're raising cain up there. I don't want to give you a permit to get married. I know your wife's a good woman and all that stuff, but you're going to have to support her." You know, I was a sergeant. So he put me in, I'd been around in all the transportation up there, and he put me into supply. They left me in there for a week and we were going on maneuvers and he took that other guy and he said you're gonna be the supply sergeant. Hell, I didn't know nothing about that damn supply. But anyway, when we got back and he said, "That mess sergeant, he ain't doing good.", and he took him out and put me in there, see what I could do. Then he'd have a drill out there and he'd have me out there and I hadn't been doing those damn drills, you know. I'd been with those trucks and I had to move them a lot of times. And so finally he got it settled and gave me a permit to get married. My wife was from Honolulu. She was born and

raised there with her mother and father. Her mother and Grandmother wasn't she was born in (?)..... You couldn't tell her from an Arkie now. That Rosecrans was the best deal that ever I got into. You see, when I got there and I was a sergeant. You know down there in San Diego, you know, when you come around the corner and where the Marines school is over there, and I forget where on down the road I think is where the Navy was. Recruits come in there, see.

HO Boot camp.

RB Yea, boot camp. And there is a lot of Navy officers there and there's a school right there, down there, over there, I mean a grade school, I forget the name of it. That called it? Point of something, didn't they?

HO Dana.

RB Yea. But anyway, all these military Navy people's kids went to school up there and they wanted to get military training. You know and so, what they did, they had a lot of pull. They got this school to put this target in there where they'd come down and learned to shoot, you know. They weren't old enough to get in the Army Reserves or anything, like you have now. And so, I got that job, so I'd just go there and work out there out at Rosecrans and I was living down there, I forget the name of that street, when you come over down that hill.

HO Hill Street?

RB Little town down there.

HO Ocean Beach.

RB Ocean Beach, I lived over on the second street. And it was just up over that hill where that school was. So what I'd do, I'd be down there at Battery D in the morning and in the afternoon, I'd go down there to one class. I had one class of all these guys that wanted to be in the Army. They had a uniform and everything, but it was unusual. The Navy was behind it, you know, that they had a little uniform and all and I'd go down there and we'd shoot. We'd shoot down there with 22 rifles, you know. That was a good job. That was all I had to do. See, the general, I mean the colonel out at Rosecrans, he got in with it. They were all friends with the Navy and all, you know. So they just saw him and said, "Hey, how about sending one of your soldiers down there to run that," you know. And they had all ranks, all them kids did, you know, and they went I think to sixth grade or something. And I stayed there and I did that all one semester down there. That was a good deal. When I get through, like I had a class say at 1 o'clock or 2, I'd go home and didn't have nothing to do, just go out there the next day.

(tape clicked--conversation resumed on different topic)

My brother was on the USS Tennessee and I got a letter from him and he said he was coming in to San Diego. So you know, where they come in there, where the Navy comes in there, I forget the name of the dock. But anyway, I was down...

HO North Island

RB But anyway, you came in there Fort Rosecrans and come in down there and they had a dock down there and they had that ship. But they wasn't on the ship they were on. They rode in an aircraft ship, you know. And I was down there and parked there, you know, and there was a sidewalk and he was coming up the ramp to get up there. And I was down there and it was strange. A couple or three guys was crying and all that and I didn't know what was going on there, you see. And this guy I was watching for him, my cousin coming in there. And I looked down the street down there, at the dock, and they're having a, there's a bunch of guys around an old car down there, you know, and I told my wife, I said, "Something's going on around here." And I go down there and all these people, about 50 of them around this car, listening to a radio. And they's telling about the bombing of Honolulu, you know. So, I got in my car and I headed back out to the post. And there wasn't an officer out there. It was on a Sunday, see, and they's all gone some place. So, hell, I didn't know what to do. I told these guys that were out there, I told them to get their clothes on, you know, get your uniform on, we're going down to Battery Wilkeson, you know, hell, they's talking like they're going to get bombed here any minute, you know. That aircraft carrier down there on Highway 1 and whatever. And so, I got them all down there and I got their water stuff, in case they didn't have any water and all their equipment lined up and got them down there. And I put some up there at that submarine place up there, what's the name of it, the little guns up there..the little guns..I sent some of them up there, see (McGrath). And we didn't have a machine gun that we could shoot up, (in the air).

HO Oh, you talking about the 90 mm?

RB The little guns up there. You know, I put some of them up there. They're supposed to shoot at the submarine or something out there. And so, I got these people out there for this gun. We figured that a plane or something might fly over there, but we had some machine guns..big machine guns.....(tape clicked)

...and others would come in. In the end, we put beds in there like on a ship.....had a place to sleep. But, they fired that gun there and I don't think..I can't remember (tape clicked)

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE Earl "Red" Burns (RB)

HO What's your address?

RB Box 272, Douglas, Kansas 67039

HO When did you join the Army?

RB January 10, 1941.

HO You were drafted?

RB Yea, well I volunteered, that year under the draft. I lacked a month and three days of getting out when Pearl Harbor hit, see.

HO Where did you live when you enlisted?

RB I lived in Douglas, same place.

HO And where did you go after you enlisted, Leavenworth?

RB No, I was sworn in, in Wichita. Few people was, but we was the first bunch. Then went to Leavenworth. Was up there about fifteen days and then went right straight to Fort Rosecrans. But see, at that time, the trains was kind of secondary. It took three days because we side tracked for freight trains. Cause there wasn't no war or nothing, see. When we got out there. I went to D Battery. The two boys that went with me, from Douglas, went into E Battery. Then of course I went through basic training.

HO Did you do basic training at Rosecrans?

RB Yea. Then went into the plotting room. I had trouble with the sergeant in the plotting room. So when they wanted to know if somebody that drove air-brakes, I put my name in. I went down and interviewed with Major Waters, me and another boy. So they told me I had it. That first bus was a credit to the post exchange, a 1924 Fagiol. The speedometer had been around three times. It had great big pistons in it, four cylinder. To keep from running, to keep from splitting the Point Loma run, we was to meet that bus every hour whatever schedule they figured out for us. Course, we had a lot of trouble with it. By accident, I was the first one that got a job. So they called me the head mechanic, the head bus driver. Not that I was any smarter than the other two, but I was a better mechanic.

HO Were you still in D Battery?

RB Yea. There was one from C, one from D and one from E Battery, that were bus drivers. After about five months they put us in

Headquarters Battery.

HO You were still driving the bus in Headquarters Battery?

RB Yea. When war broke they moved us down to lower post.

HO So you were topside?

RB I was topside in D Battery. When the war broke out they moved us down to lower post. So they moved us into Headquarters Battery down there. We had to keep the bus down there at night. The three of us, we had to run her anywhere we wanted to. I was kind of the boss. I told the other boys, I told them all the instructions that I got, see. When I got done telling them everything, I said, "I'm going to add one thing. If you got one bit of liquor on your breath, you don't get on the wheel of that bus and whoever is driving will go right ahead and finish the next shift if they have to. If you had a drink. I'm not talking about whether your drunk or not. If you got it on your breath you don't get under the wheel." I said, "We don't get mad at each other over it, we just make it up later. We just make him do more work for us, see?" Us three guys we got along perfect. By the time they got the new bus in, they stationed us down at the lower post. We got a new International 36 passenger. By the time they got that in we were the three oldest drivers. Those guys down there, the little bus at the lower post, get to fussing, and get one fired. So the three of us, the oldest drivers, we got the new bus. Major Dillon called us up there. He called me and Panzy. He knew that Phelps would take a drink once in awhile. He said, "I picked you two and you two pick the third one." We said, "We want Phelps." He said, "Well now, I know that Phelps drinks a little too much." I said, "We can handle it." So he said "Alright," so we did. So then when we got the a... You know when the B boys come in, someone who just had a little something wrong with them. They wasn't class A, they was class B. I didn't catch on at the time. I said information on the bus. I hauled a guy, I can't think of his name, but he was a master sergeant. He'd set on the bus, he'd get over there early. I'd be waiting on the city bus. He lived the third house out the Marine gate. So he'd ride the bus and he'd give me a nickel. He'd be there when I got there. He'd sit in the front seat and he'd tell me stuff that went on. Shoot, I got all the gossip. He was one of those guys who could read a book, throw it over in a corner and read it back to you. This guy, I wish I could think of his name. I've been trying to think of his name a couple, three years. But anyway, one day he said, "Well I won't be riding the bus with you next week from now on." I said, "Why not?" The war had broke out and everything. I said, "Why not?" I thought he was getting transferred. He said, "Well, I'm retiring." I said, "Hell, you can't retire with a war on can you?" He said, "You can if you got thirty years service." I said, "You can?" He said, "Yea. They can't keep you from it." I said,

"Well did they offer you a commission?" He said, "Oh yea, they offered me major. But hell, I don't want it. I got everything I need." He said his wife was going back, somewhere he had land, I forget where it was. "Were going to move back there. I'm going to sell this house here." I said, "Boy I didn't realize that." He said, "Yea, hell, you know, I never did like the damned Army anyway." I laughed so hard. I said, "What did you stay in for?" He said, "I went in, in 1914," see. This was '44, it had been thirty years. No no, it was 1943, so he had gone in, in 1913, cause I went overseas in September of '44. So that was awhile before that. Anyway he said, course he said, "I went in. First I made corporal first, then sergeant, then about before the war was clear over, during World War I, couldn't get out." Well he stayed on. "When I got in eight years, I took a thirty day furlough." He tried to find a job. He said, "Hell, I couldn't find nothing that was better than what I had. I was already a master sergeant. So I signed up for four more years. Every four years I went to find a job and I couldn't find anything better than what I had. I had a pretty good deal. But there's something about the Army I just don't like." But he stayed there for thirty years. He sure was a nice guy cause he told me all the things that happened. The court martial down there, he knew about it, he told me what happened, what there was, and everything, any information. As a result of that, when I got overseas, something would happen, I'd say, "Whoa, we'll get to the real truth." And the lieutenant would get so mad. He said, "Some of these days, I'll prove you wrong." He never did see. Something would happen and I'd tell him. He'd play dumb, get the books, look it up, and I'd be right, see. But I think, you see, I was special duty, bus driver. So I was still a private, I was driving. So when the B boys come in they started relieving anybody that was Class A and went overseas. I didn't know. Of all the stuff I knew, that's one thing I didn't know. They didn't send you overseas if you hadn't had a furlough in the last six months. I didn't know that. I found it out after I got back. If I had taken that darned furlough, I would never have left the United States. I went over to New Caledonia, and this Johnson introduced me, or he seen me and he knew I was a pretty good driver and I didn't drink too much and didn't get into trouble. He was an MP. He went and told, he said, "That Burns over there, you get him, he's a good driver." So I stayed there another 16, 17 months before I went up to a... I went to New Guinea and went from New Guinea. Well I went to the Admiralty Islands first for a little while. Then they shipped us over to New Guinea. Couldn't find out where we belonged. Then we finally found out our RFM was down Middledy Bay. So we went down there. We caught a plane ride down there. Got with my outfit. I was there just three or four days and I went to the Philippines. We went into Lingayan Gulf 29 days after the invasion, see.

We was there thirty days then we moved down to Manila. There was a lot of trucks down there. Then when we got the semi's in, why there was me and two other boys that was, had truck driving, that on their record. So we took the first semi convoy out of Manila. We dumped them barrels. I forget what we got, but the semis all come off the ships empty. Loaded with empty barrels, I guess they was on there for the ship, I don't know. Had to go take them somewhere and then we had to get a load of something.

HO Did you ever haul any prisoners out of the mountains?

RB Yea. Yea I did twice. 38th Division, Surrender Point they called it. Hauled the Japs out of there. See it was stationed down at Bilabid Prison. We was hauling stuff and everything. They sent us, the 38th Division Thunder Point, I think it was a hundred and twenty Jap prisoners had on there, three of us. There was some kind of an officer, instead of cadre men. There was a guy who bummed a ride just to go up there and see it. But I didn't know. But I stopped at their outfit there to try to find, see if we could get a little information to see if a guy from Douglas was still with them. That was at the First Cavalry, only it was infantry, but they still called them First Cavalry. But this Bond was in it and I knew it. I stopped, and asked them questions. This guy said, "Where you going?" I said, "The 38th at Surrender Point." He said, "Hell," and just got in. Went up there and got this load of prisoners. We put this Jap officer in and this guy was there. He had on a good watch, this officer did.

This guy tried to get him to give it to him. If he'd kept quiet, I think I'd been able to get that watch. But I didn't get it. When we got into Bilabid Prison they got them to take all their clothes off, put everything in a pile, run them through a shower and then issued them new clothes on the other side. I thought, I don't want to mess with that dirty stuff. Hell, those guys got a lot of that stuff. The first time, that was the first time. This here was the second time. I don't know whether that guy did with that watch, but I never did find any. I know he had a good watch, see. A guy by the name of Conrad Gray, and a Sergeant Kay took these lessons to build his body up and all that stuff. He was big chested and narrow hipped and looked like he could whip a buzz saw. And scared of everything. I think a fifth grade kid could double his fist up and run him all over. He absolutely wouldn't fight nobody. This was in the Philippines. He was always brown-nosing around the office, see. I told him one day, now I was still a damned private, because I been special duty MP for all the time or special duty bus driver. I never had stripes. I said, "Don't you ever mention my name in that office." He came out of that office one day with a big grin and he said, "Burns your a PFC tomorrow." I said, "Oh oh, what did you do?" He said, "Oh they had some PFC ratings open and they didn't have anyone eligible for them. I said go and

look up Burns' record." He said, "They couldn't believe it." It was four years, three months and a few days that I was a private before they made me PFC, see. I always said I was a private longer than any man in the Army during that time. But hadn't gone up or down or didn't have a bad record, see. About three weeks they made me a T-5 and that's what I came home as, see. There was a guy, just a regular sergeant, he was just messing around and he looked over at me, and he said, "Aren't you an T-5?" I said, "Yea." He said, "I want them stripes on that shirt." I said, "Well if you want them stripes you can have them now, I ain't going to put them on there." "By God you are." I said, "No I'm not." I said, "You know I been a private longer than you been in this Army. I ain't going to do it. You want them back, take them, I don't give a damn." It kind of got his goat, so that was the end of that. When I thought I was getting ready to come home, anybody that had over 85 points, you know, was getting ready to come home. I had 85. Laundry gal come up there when I found out and I said, "I want stripes on that shirt and stripes on that blouse." Guys all looked at me, they wouldn't believe it, see. They said, "What'd you change your mind for?" I said, "I didn't change my mind. I got them stripes on, I won't have to pull no KP on that ship going home." So that's why I wanted those stripes. I wasn't about to wear them any other time. Come time for KP I want those stripes then. Now at Rosecrans itself, those B guys; we had a deal with B guys. They sent a corporal up there. I couldn't tell you his name now, to train them, put them through basic. I got to hear talk about the perfect platoon. I thought, what in the hell are they talking about. By God, it got to be common knowledge, see, about the perfect platoon. When they had their kind of graduation, or whatever you call it, I happened to be off duty. So I go up, kind of in behind the hill and watch, see. They had all of them march down on the parade field, and they did all of this, officers there. They had naval officers out there, they had marine officers out there to see that, you know. When they got all through everybody went through there, all their maneuvers. Then they called this corporal, acting sergeant, he was just a corporal. They called him and his platoon up. Told them to go through the procedures. He had them fix bayonets and say when they come around there, you could see the points of them bayonets, just like a straight corn row, and they come around there just as sharp and everything. I never seen nothing like it. If there ever was a perfect troop, he had it, see. After he went through it, this old general stepped out there and asked him if he could turn it over to him. The old general put them through the commands, went back and congratulated him. He was up there on special duty assignment. By God, in just about a week they busted them up and sent them all different directions. All different jobs. I guess some of them got my job driving the bus, see. Like I had to go. But anyway, I

was driving the bus there, still driving it, and that corporal got on the bus. I looked at him and said, "What the hell you doing still a corporal?" "Oh my, they didn't give a damn about that." He was still a corporal after that. I just couldn't believe it. I don't know what else to tell you. I told you my story.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?

RB I can sure tell you. A boy named Lester, he took care of the sports stuff. He liked to pitch horse shoes, and I liked to pitch horse shoes. We were between 35% and 40% pitchers. You know anything about pitching horse shoes, that's 35%, 40% ringers. I had 54% one afternoon, just over half, see. Lester come over that morning and he said, "Lets go down to Point Loma and pitch some horse shoes." I said, "OK." We went over and got on the old bus. We went down there and this old man in the park there had a little old building that had horse shoes and stuff in it. But there was a broken handled shovel there and a bucket and a water spigot over there. The old man hadn't got there to open that shelf up for the horse shoes. We fixed two grounds, just in case somebody... carried water in there, got all that done, sitting there in the shade. A Portuguese tuna fisherman was there at Point Loma. He was one of those old Portuguese men who talked broken English. He seen us over there and he waved his hands and he was hollering. I got up and walked out there, probably 50, 75 feet and I said, "What'd you say?" He said, "War, war." I said, "What?" He said, "Japanese, war." I said, "They won't bother us today." He said, "You sure?" I said, "Yea, OK," and he went on. Then here come a couple three kids, "Report back to your base, report back to base, war, war." "Where?" "The Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor." I said, "Where's Pearl Harbor?" We kidded them. We still didn't believe them, see. We kidded them a little bit. Finally one of them said, "They got a radio over there in that milk station." We went over there and that dang thing was full of people. And Roosevelt was talking there. We heard part of that, this and the other. Finally by gosh, it kinda quieted down. There was a crowd, those Portuguese fishermen. I said, "Well where's Pearl Harbor?" You know, there was not a damn soul could tell me. I did not know. After a while, I saw Panzy driving the bus. First thing he said, see we was allowed to wear civilian clothes, see. The only place a soldier was allowed downtown was at a bus stop. He said, "Hey, meat head," we called Phelps meat head for some reason. Meat head said, "Don't you come back on post. You got to take a bus over tonight and let us in." He's going to drive a bus in the afternoon and I was going to drive that night from 6 to 1. He said he's got a date. He'll put his clothes under the seat of the bus and then go up and see Panzy. Panzy was married. Lived up there about four or five blocks from a little old house they had rented, he and his wife. I took the bus over and got him. He

went up to his house, changed his clothes and then got on the station, see. Because he couldn't have done it without his clothes, see.

HO Why didn't they let the Army men into town?

RB Because they was sending everybody back to post. We got a war. Send everybody back to wherever they belong for orders. We didn't know what our orders was. Course, we didn't know, according to thought then, maybe they was going to be bombing the west coast, see. Up about a hundred miles north of San Diego, there was some bombs hit. A lot of people still think that was our ships done that to scare people. I don't know, I'm not going to say whether I think it or not, because I don't know, see. But it's sort of suspicious. But see, they was afraid the Japs would be bombing the west coast. We was the west coast artillery, so that's where we belonged. Course, I was in the plotting room long enough, I could run it anyway, if I had to go in there. But I had the bus job. I never had to go back to the plotting room, which I was glad. See, right after boot training, someone had a car. We went to Tijuana to the bull fights. So after the war started Phelps, Panzy and I bought a car, a '39 LaSalle. Here come some boys, "Hey let's go down to the bull fights." Some wanted to go to the horse races, and some wanted to go to the bull fights. I said, "We have to pick out a place where were going to meet." So there were three of us went to the horse races, and three of us went to the bull fights. Then we met at a little restaurant. It kind of ruined me. I went seven straight Sundays to the horse races in Tijuana and then I got shipped overseas. I couldn't find out nothing about a race horse and I got interested, real interested. So when I finally got home I heard about a guy East of Windfield who raised thoroughbreds. I went on the harvest, down in Texas, went on up to Oklahoma, and on up through Kansas, and then over to eastern Colorado. Down there somewhere is a drug store. Looked over there in the magazine rack that said California Thoroughbreds. So I bought it. Down in the back it had a list of all the thoroughbred magazines. So I had to sample everyone of them. Never did have enough money to run one ride, see.

HO Tell me about shooting craps in the day room on pay day.

RB Well, we had this Sergeant Carter. He had a table, and all this stuff. He was the one I had trouble with down at the plotting room. He put up a table every time. I got to where I wouldn't hardly play his table because he was pretty damned crooked. But I played more black jack than I did shooting craps. But I'll tell you one little deal that's a good story. This Sergeant Anderson was the best. He was our boot training sergeant, one of them. He was the best guy of any sergeant that I ever met in the Army, bar none. He was going with a girl there and they was engaged to be married. One day

someone said, "Well Andy did you ever gamble." He said, "Oh yes, I have, probably will again." So hell, he got married. Oh hell, I guess it was for eight or nine months since he been married. He lived back here in the midwest, somewhere, I'm not sure where he lived. I'm not sure he ever told me or not, maybe he did. Anyway, Carter had this table after pay day up in there. And so the dice come around, and three ten dollar bills laid down. See, we got paid in tens, fives and ones. Navy got paid different, they got paid in smallest number of bills. We got paid, we never seen a twenty. Three tens landed there. Carter looked up and he said, "Andy, what are you doing?" "Well, I'm going to shoot, am I faded?" He said, "Well, yea." And he shot and it landed on seven. He laid the three on top for sixty. Hell, he picked the dice up and he said, "Am I faded?" Ol Carter said, "Well yea." Seems to me like he made a point, either six or eight. But he made it. He reached down and picked up a \$115 and left five and he shot and came out on seven. He picked up five and shot and that time he fell a point and missed. Andy said, "Well, Carter, thanks." He reached down in his pocket and pulled his furlough out. He said, "I just wondered whether I was going to spend this furlough in San Diego or go home. I guess I'm going home now, thanks a lot." Ol Carter said, "Well Andy, have a good time." What I found out in a black jack game later, a guy told me, in a crooked game, reached back and got the gun out of a holster of a guy who just got off guard. He put one in the chamber, and said, "Leave all the money and everyone back up." One of them was a sergeant and the other was a corporal, I think. He said, "What are you going to do?" He said, "By God, I'll show you what I'm going to do. I'm going to kill you. You don't give me any trouble, or I'll kill you." Some guy said, "How much you loose here?" He kind of figured and got it out of the pile. He got it. There was still money there. He said, "Just split it up there and we'll all go to bed." They did it and by God, they all just sat there and never turned him in. They were scared to, see.

When Earl Burns sent me his corrections, he further identified some of the persons mentioned in his history. The three bus drivers were: Robert R. Phelps, Royal, Iowa, deceased, nicknamed meathead; Earl C. Pankratz, Marion, Kansas, nicknamed Panzy; Earl R. Burns, nicknamed Red the Bus Driver. The three officers who were at the PX were Major Dillon, about 1 ½ years; Captain Profit, about five months; Captain Lamb, last six months he was at Rosecrans. He said, "I think they were the best officers at Fort Rosecrans."

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWEE: Eldon Foster (EF)

INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)

HO What's your address?

EF 932 Barlow, Wichita, Kansas 67207

HO When did you enlist in the Army, or were you drafted?

EF Well, I was drafted voluntarily. I asked to go.

HO Where did you live?

EF Wichita.

HO You went to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, and you stayed there for about five or six days?

EF Right.

HO Then you went on a train to San Diego?

EF Yes.

HO Then what happened?

EF On the way we stopped at Los Angeles, and had to police the egg shells up out of the right of way of the railroad track because the railroad thought the egg shells made the track look dirty. So we went to San Diego.

HO Is that a joke?

EF No, that's the truth. So they took us to San Diego and I went to E Battery for primary training.

HO What gun were you assigned to after boot camp?

EF After basic training we went to B Battery on the old ten inch disappearing rifles.

HO B as in boy, but you got your basic in E as in easy?

EF That's right.

HO And you were on Wilkeson?

EF Wilkeson.

HO I forgot to ask you, the day that you enlisted?

EF January 11, 1941.

HO Tell me about what you did at Wilkeson.

EF Shortly after I got there I was put on the breech. I was number one and Hollis T. Gillespie was number two and it was simply a matter of we opened and closed the breech. The rest of the guys did all the work.

HO Hollis told me that he pulled the lanyard one time and he was scared to death that the gun would blow up.

EF Yes. I don't know about that but I remember the first time we fired it. They told me, "When we fire it this thing, you stay right where you are and it will come right back into your lap." And, the gun was right here like this when it went up and I stood right there and thought, good Lord, what if it jumps out of its rocker and goes sliding off across the hill somewhere. They pulled the string on that thing, and it came down and I wasn't that far from it. I could feel the wind off of it. It didn't touch me. It scared the life out of me. After the first round it didn't make any difference.

HO Were you always on the breech?

EF No.

HO What other jobs did you have?

EF I was on the breech for as long as I was at Wilkeson. For about a two week period, they put me in the plotting room, so everybody would know every other fellah's job. I was the telephone operator. I didn't hear very well, so they took me out very shortly after that. Then we went to McGrath, the three-inch rifle.

HO Right next door, so you're still in B Battery?

EF Oh yes. I was a McGrath for quite awhile. I guess I went there in '42, somewhere in '42. I made corporal in '42, and this was probably the same time I was at McGrath. I was a gun pointer at the time. I don't remember who our Chief of Section was, or my gun commander was. It might have been Gary (Julius Gary, see interview). Then in 1943, for awhile, I was down on the lower level where they had the 90 mm dual purpose anti-aircraft guns.

HO Out on Ballast Point?

EF Yea. But then toward the end before I left, they sent me out to Battery Channel out on the road to the point. It was a 37mm and two .50 calibers.

HO Your the first person I've met who was on Channel.

EF They were fine. They could chew up a target in about five seconds. If you hit it. We never were able to solve the problem of leaking water on the water jackets. They always leaked. It was kind of a lonely thing, you know. They had about five or six guys with you. Half of you had to be awake all the time. It got kind of monotonous. In November 1943, I transferred out to the Air Force. To the Air Corps. I thought I was going to be a fly boy. You check the record, I went out in November and in April, Hap Arnold scratched the whole program and all those people who trained for the air corps went to the ground forces. I tried to go back to Rosecrans. I have a letter at home the adjutant wrote me that I wanted to go back to Fort Rosecrans cause it was a good post.

HO And they said, "No, we need infantrymen."

EF That's right. They said, "Your request hasn't been favorably looked upon." So I went to the infantry from the Air Force.

HO Where?

EF Well, the infantry, 70th Division, we transferred from Camp Adair in July 1944 and we went to Fort Leonard Wood. There I was a squad leader for a short length of time, and the major and I had a difference of opinion and he won. He became a lieutenant colonel and I became a private. Then they put me on a shipping list; the captain and I put on the same shipping list. He didn't like either one of us. I was sent home on a ten day furlough. When I got back they told me to dig all my stuff out of that pile of clothes they had in the supply room because, "Your not going on the shipping list." I said, "Why not, I'm ready". They said, "You can't go, the whole divisions going." So the whole division went and I went with them. But I was a private by that time. They transferred me to cannon company. First, I was in a rifle company but then they transferred me to the cannon company.

HO Was it field cannon?

EF No, it was an infantry cannon. It was a hundred and five millimeter but on a light frame. Only weighed about 2000 pounds. They were designed for air drops. Well, I went overseas with the cannon company and I was in eastern France and western Germany until the war ended. I came home Christmas, 1945. I was transferred to the cannon company for

the good of the company. Not for the cannon company, the rifle company.

HO What remembrances do you have of Fort Rosecrans and San Diego?

EF Well, like I wrote on the thing here. Julius hadn't ought to be listening to me because he might not agree with me. Excuse me JC, but I said that I always had kind memories of Fort Rosecrans because we had good conditions and we had good officers for the main part. Old Sergeant Boatman, first sergeant, you can't beat Sergeant Boatman (See interview on Boatman), I don't think. We had good quarters, we had good duty. We were comfortable, we had everything that we needed. And I was a fool for ever going to the Air Force.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?

EF I was laying in the sack. I was asleep in the barracks. Alba Taylor had his radio on. Somebody was yapping about somebody bombing Pearl Harbor and Taylor said, "Oh that's a bunch of hooey. Nobody would bomb Pearl Harbor," and he had a white shirt with his uniform and he was going out. He got to the Marine gate and they wouldn't let him go because he had a white shirt on. So he came back. About that time we went to lunch. Didn't think anything about it. When we came back, the same guy was still talking on the radio. About this time, the first sergeant. Was that Boatman? Yea, it might have been Boatman, had us all fall out, and report to Wilkeson, run out live ammunition. Gillespie looked at me and said, "I believe they mean it". So we went to guns and were running out ammunition. That's about all it was. The question says here, "What did you think about?" I thought, "Lets get this thing over and go home."

HO What were you thinking about the Battle of Midway?

EF Oh, that was so far away. That was what, June or July, 1942? That was like the Battle of the Coral Sea. I had a brother-in-law who was on the Lexington. But we didn't know the Lexington was sunk until he called me on a telephone in San Diego and said, "Hey come down to such and such a bar. I'm here in San Diego." "OK, if I can get a pass." So I got a pass and went to town and he met me in dungarees. No sailor ever walked the streets of San Diego in dungarees. So I said, "What are you doing out of uniform?" He said, "Oh, I'm a refugee." So that's the first we knew of it, about Midway.

HO What else?

EF Our war was our own private war I think. We aren't in the same sand box with these guys over in the Gulf, in the desert. They got it all figured out. When you can fire umpteen miles

back here and hit a target the size of a shoebox, right smack in the middle, we aren't going to be sitting out there firing 5000 yards and hoping for a couple near misses.

DATE: 13 June 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton HO
INTERVIEWEE: Julius C. Gary JG
1930 West 48th Street
Tulsa, Oklahoma 74107

HO When did you enlist in the Army?
JG November 27, 1940.

HO Where from?
JG Hugo, Oklahoma down in the southeast.

HO Were you in the National Guard?
JG No. They mobilized in September, 1940 and I went in two months later. I went direct into the army.

HO Then you went to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas?
JG No. No. I went to Dodd Field Texas which was a boot camp, an infantry boot camp with the Second Division, 38th Infantry. It had been an old airfield, but it was a twelve inch black mud field. Took boot camp there with the unit, I think about twelve weeks they transferred us over to Camp Bullis which was twenty miles west and that was an old Civil War camp. They transferred us there and we did our twenty mile hikes for further infantry training and then we were transferred back to Fort Sam Houston. You want me to continue on this roll?

HO Please.

JG Back to Fort Sam Houston. I was assigned to company F, 38th Infantry of the Second Division. We made spring maneuvers, but before the spring maneuvers my oldest brother, older brother, Thomas Gary, was in Battery B Fort Rosecrans and he had written and said, "Bud, come take up board with me." Well the coast artillery and the Army were two different things. Like the infantry, like the Navy, and the Marine Corps. But I approached Captain Roberts about a transfer and he said, "You can't transfer from the Army into the coast artillery." He said, "You can't get to the Coast Artillery," but I am persistent and he said, "I'll be happy to sign the transfer for you. You make it out and I'll sign it for you all right." But he said that, "I don't want you to be disappointed." Then he said, "Why do you want to go?" I said, "Well my brother's there and we haven't been together for several years and this is an opportunity to be with him." We made spring maneuvers at Camp Barkeley, or south of Camp Barkeley. We maneuvered against the 45th Division in March, 1941, south of Abilene, Texas. Shortly after we arrived back into Fort Sam Houston, the captain

called me and said, "Your transfer is complete. You are the first man that transferred from one branch of the service to the other." I did not have any money and in those days of course we made \$21 a month but I was game. They didn't pay your transportation when you asked for a transfer. I had five dollars in my pocket, packed my barracks bag and away I went. Got out on the highway and I attempted to hitch-hike to San Diego. Man, it took me three days to get to El Paso. With 35 cents in my pocket I couldn't get out of there. I went out on the Rio Grande river and dug me a slit trench, put some mesquite brush in it and had a suit of khakis, put them on. I took this brown paper which was thicker paper in those days and I scooted in that trench that night and pulled that paper up over me and I slept very well, an hour or two. But I couldn't get out, hitch-hiking, the next day. So I wired my sister at Norman and walked back in town and she sent me \$12. That was enough for a bus ticket, three meals a day and all the rest of the goodies. When I arrived in San Diego, I called and that was on Saturday, and brother Tom lived off the post; he was married. I was not assigned. I was just being transferred, unassigned. They sent somebody after me. I wish, I'd give anything if I could think who it was. Anyhow, they sent somebody to the bus station in San Diego for me and I went out and slept in somebody's bunk and ate Battery B's grub. My brother had asked Captain Rothwell to get me assigned to B Battery. He did. Captain Rothwell was a fine gentleman. I went into, not sad, but very happy surroundings, as he said. San Diego, Fort Rosecrans, was a good place to be. Fort Rosecrans, is what I mean. San Diego, I didn't care a whole lot for San Diego because it became so crowded it was almost impossible. I had had training in the infantry as we said, and so I became a drill sergeant almost immediately, a corporal, and then a sergeant but of course in the mean time I had a year in and was due a 30 day furlough. On Sunday morning, December 7th, 1941, and mama was home waiting for me in Hugo. I was outside the Marine, lower level, Marine gate working on my car with Bill Dee's and some of those guys that lived in Poteau. We were to go home Monday morning on a 30 day furlough and when we came back inside, the Marine said, "You get back inside, you won't go anywhere." I said, "Don't be a smart aleck." But he said, "The Japanese attacked Pearl Harbor." He pretty well told you the rest of the thing, Sergeant Boatman. You know who we are talking about. That's right, he was our first sergeant and one of the finest guys that walked the face of the earth.

HO I don't think I have talked to him.

JG For five years I saw a lot of first sergeants, and I never saw one like him. He was a real gentleman, but he didn't stay with us but, about three years. ("I agree." - a voice

in the background answers). Three years, I guess he stayed with us and then they pushed him out to be an officer. He didn't want to go. He was like I was, he wasn't going to go anywhere because he liked what he had. I didn't want to be an officer, but anyway they wanted to be a pilot. Anyhow, we were deployed out there on the side of a mountain and I can remember how scared this kid was. A .30 caliber and there was a Japanese aircraft carrier sitting off out there 30 miles, loaded with airplanes, ammunition, everything. People said to me down at the office, I still worked there, they said that they couldn't possibly be or you people wouldn't be here today. I said, "Okay, whatever you say." I just said that whatever you want to believe, you believe and it would be alright with me. We went from there to the .50 caliber, if you recall on the west side.

HO When?

JG Within the first two months after the war started.

HO Were those the ones that they stole from the aircraft plant?

JG I don't know about that. Anyhow, we didn't have anything. We had a 155 field artillery piece. Somebody told me in there a while ago that we had four 155s. I just didn't know of any but one. Of course I had seen many in the Second Division and seen quite a bit of field artillery. We went underground and covered our tracks. We manned the .50 calibers. Can you remember how long we manned them? The .50 calibers, do you remember how long we manned those things? We tunneled in under, if you recall.

HO Was this out on the very southern tip of Point Loma?

JG It was pretty close to it.

HO Could you look down and see the lighthouse?

JG Oh yea, Oh yea.

HO Okay, because I know where you were.

JG Of course, I served on the base-end station on the sixteen inch gun there too. I didn't want to say so, I had already bit off enough. Anyhow, gosh, I don't know. Time marched on. I tell you I didn't get a furlough. We served on the ten inch Battery Wilkeson. I was not tall enough to work the breech block. I did a number of things.

HO What did you do? The primer?

JG Well, I inserted the primer but never did pull the lanyard. No, I was on the rammer. Part of the time I was on the shot tray and part of the time on the rammer. That is where I got hit in the back with the rammer. How many of these were there on that thing? A 640 pound projectile and 120 pounds of powder. I served on the powder tray and the ammunition tray and on the rammer, but I don't know when or what have

you. I was also a drill sergeant and from this twelve foot parapet I gave calisthenics a good many mornings from up there while they were down there in the dark.

HO Is this topside or the bottom?

JG Bottom side. Lower level. We drilled the troops on Battery Wilkeson. We drilled the troops on Patton parade ground. I helped drill and train. We had the crack drill team on the West coast, except we had one guy from Virginia Military Institute and when we went to Los Angeles I said, "Lieutenant, I think you ought to drill." He just screwed up and we lost, but it was fine. It was a lot of fun. We had a lot of sadness of course, because every once in a while you'd lose a guy and you had a habit of getting close to people sometimes. You did a twelve hour shift with them with a 24 hour to 72 on the base. I was in the base-end station for Battery Wilkeson and McGrath, I guess, along the coast on the inside next to the bay.

HO Out by the cliff?

JG Yea. Right here. Here is the ocean right here and just almost straight up and down. Couldn't anybody get to you this way at that time.

HO Okay, I think I know where you are.

JG Not all the way to the point, now. But it was right close.

HO You could turn around, if you looked out the base-end station, and you could see Ballast Point?

JG Oh yea.

HO Okay, I know where you are. It is still there, it's in the Park.

JG Is that right? The DPS chart, weather chart, or whatever it was to be done. I guess I was a sergeant at that time too. Then I went to Battery McGrath, and then was gun commander there. Snaked that 37 (mm AMTB gun) up the mountain with a caterpillar, instead of going this way and that way. I was twenty years old and went straight, right up that dude and I come back down, the same way. It was the 37. Was it 37 or 40?

HO 37.

JG Yea, 37. Didn't stay up there too long.

HO I am trying to think of the other guy who said that he worked on that. He is here tonight. Anyway.

JG Not from B Battery? Jack Mooney was on that.

HO Now was that D?

JG No. B.

HO B as in boy?

JG B as in boy. Of course in the meantime we had an engineer, when we put in the 90 mm's, four guns, on Ballast Point. We built a twenty foot tower. There is where we had the height finder, and the tractor, and the radar underneath and that is where the ammunition dumps were.

HO Yea, that had sonar on it.

JG Right. That's where I was chief of section. I was chief of section there and of course they had proven the 90 mm. over and over in the anti aircraft, but they never proved it on a flat trajectory. We proved it on a flat trajectory. I've got the picture. I said, no I didn't have it, but I do have. That is one thing that I have, the picture when we pulled that thing out of the water where that first round hit it. Course I almost got court martialled over it, but anyhow, we proved that you could destroy it at 5,000 yards.

HO How did you almost get court martialled?

JG The order was, one salvo. You get an over, and then short and get a bracket and then you fire for effect.

HO He didn't want you to hit it with one round?

JG Oh no, oh no. We had a guy named Alton. Remember Alton? He was my gun pointer down there and I loaned him to the six inch gun and he was on that six inch gun when it blew up, but he was inside the turret and it didn't do anything but beat the thunder out of his legs, under the leggings. But anyhow, what he did, was open the breech block on that 90 mm., looked through it, and zeroed in on that target and proved its effectiveness (flat trajectory).

HO Trajectory...

JG Why sure. We knew ... we had been operating that coast. That was in 1944. We had been operating that stuff long enough. It was almost like swatting a fly. You get your deflection and your range and all that, from the tower.

HO In 1944 they are going to court martial you for a thing like that?

JG Well, they wanted us to do it according to Hoyle. Captain Wolfberg was the captain at that time.

HO I understand the reasoning, but I thought they started to get smart by 1944.

JG I won't make any comment on that. But anyhow, that's the way we did it and I have the pictures. I would be glad to share it with you if you want me to. In fact, I had gone on out to the base-end station for the firing on that thing. We were pouring (concrete) ammunition dumps and bomb shelters and we had a guy that was a civil engineer and he

got drunk and didn't show up. We had built a twenty foot tower right there next to the lighthouse at Ballast Point. I inherited this and I looked at that big paving mixer that was there. That wide thing that sat on a cat. I climbed up there on it. There were long levers. It was manually operated. So I got somebody else to come up there with me. We got that cat started, and old eagle walked that thing. Next morning I said, "Captain I can operate that paving mixer." "Why didn't you say so?" I said, "Well." Then we fired it up and walked it around a little bit. And he said, "Can you walk it up there?" And I said, "Sure we can," 'cause we had to walk it up to get the boom out there for the bucket to pour concrete. "Sure we can." He called the battalion commander and said that we have a man down here that can operate that thing. He didn't even give him a chance to say if he had any experience with it. We had it going and we poured the rest of those bomb shelters and ammunition dumps, and what have you.

HO Did you ever leave Rosecrans?
JG January, 1945.

HO Where did you go?
JG To the hospital. Fisticuffs. Broke my hand up and I pioneered sodium pentothal and they put a pin in here all the way across, it was one of those deals. Nobody was really angry at anybody.

HO You just wanted to do it to see what it felt like?
JG Well, you know, you can only retaliate. I get along well with people, always did, that's not what the problem was. There was a kid involved, he wasn't a bad kid. He had alcohol in him and it should never have happened. Anyhow they needed somebody. I don't remember who it was had flunked out and they were getting a group to go. I had just been released from the hospital. And I said to Captain Wolfberg, "I can go?" He said, "Just like that?" And I said, "Sure." He said, "You want to go?" I said, "Sure." The rest of the guys that were left was going on that bunch. I said, I would go. We went to Camp Howze, Texas and then from Camp Howze, Texas by home and then to Fort Meade, Maryland; Camp Shanks, New York. A submarine pack attacked us in the Atlantic off of Weymouth, England.

HO You started questioning your judgement.
JG No, I never did. I had a guy named Wilkins with me and wherever I went he always showed up or where he went I went and we went on through and finished up the war over there and came back to Camp San Francisco and he didn't have enough points to go home and there is where I left him. But he kept singing all day. He was as happy as a lark. We didn't have enough knots to drop an ash can, (depth charge)

but we dropped ash cans. I don't have to tell you, you were in the Navy. You know what you do. But anyhow the torpedoes didn't hit us. We left the main convoy and was headed, where ever we were headed, I don't know. But we ran into one of them things before daylight. That is the prettiest country I have ever seen. From there we went on over to LeHavre, France. After a five day narrow gauge train ride, we went through a replacement depot first, 6980th GFRG, and then we went on up into the French Alps, which was a staging area. We accumulated thousands of men. This was when the Bulge was going strong. We formed a huge convoy and we was moving towards the bulge. I had a couple of MOSs after having helped train those men all that time. In any event, they stopped the convoy that night. I don't know why they stopped the convoy, but anyhow the order came back through and they pulled the curtain over and called the name of five of us and said you guys get your gear and load on that six-by, and we did. I said, "Boys we're gonna be the scouts here for this whole convoy," and I really believed that. Before day light I pulled the curtains back on that little old six-by and I realized that we were going east, I mean going back toward Paris, whatever direction that was, and not towards Germany. We wound up at Fontainebleau where Napoleon's castle is, where the old French artillery school was and that was my last assignment in the army. I taught in an officers' candidate school there until the war was over in Japan. I had too many points and they couldn't send me out for Japan. I had a wife and a couple of children at home.

- HO How many points did you need then? I heard one man tell me 124 and one said 85.
- JG It was 85. Anyhow, I went back. They sent us to Camp San Francisco. It was the worse thing I ever did in my life, to know that the war was over and you couldn't go home. We played pinochle all night by candlelight and then slept all day. You can do that just so long. When the orders came, they sent us down to Marseille. I guess and back through LeHavre, back through Camp Shanks, New York. The only thing, when we arrived, the longshoremen were on strike and we couldn't go in. There could have been some longshoremen drown that day. Of course, we were on the liberty boat and there was supposed to be 900 and we had 1900 aboard. We spent all day long going up the Hudson river to Camp Shanks in New York. We lost one man. I don't know where he went. He probably got impatient and jumped overboard. From Camp Shanks, New York immediately to whatever the place was in... Fort Smith, Arkansas, Camp Chaffee, Arkansas, then home, October 18, 1945. No, I haven't taught school. My sister was a school teacher and I didn't want to be a school teacher. I have been an accountant all my life. That's worse. Don't ever do that.

HO I have to examine my head every once in a while.
JG You know, we have a Battery B member that is still living. Dave Hutchinson was a park ranger up in Sequoia. He just retired last year when his wife died. He was from Rhame, North Dakota. He just moved back. I haven't seen nor had contact with him. I keep up with these guys. Most of them are dead, but he is one that I found not dead. We were up in Sequoia last year for only two or three days; and after we got back he had just retired. We visited: my wife, brother and sister-in-law, visited the park ranger there at the old Cabrillo lighthouse. I have no idea what his name was. Nice fellow. Ten years or so ago. I mentioned it to you earlier. My brother Tom and I couldn't agree on where the instruments were located inside of the observation station there.

July 4, 1979

United States Department of Interior
National Park Service
Cabrillo National Monument
P.O. Box 6175
San Diego, California 92106
ATTN: Ranger Brett Jones

Dear Ranger Jones:

I have received your letter and find it very interesting that you are inquiring about the activities at Ft. Rosecrans during World War II. However, first, I am curious to know how you came by my name and address. Secondly, I can not be sure, by reading the name Brett Jones, whether I am writing to a male or female of the Park Ranger species. Also, your age is important to me because if you are not of my generation, then you may not be able to appreciate some of my sentiments about Point Loma.

Since you did have my name and address then you may be aware that the 19th Coast Artillery Association had it's annual reunion just this past June 9 and 10 at Escondido. If I had received your letter sooner then I could have invited you to attend and you could have met approximately twenty of the men who were stationed at Ft. Rosecrans during WW II. I will enclose a copy of the names and addresses of all former artillerymen that are available to us at this time. We are anxious to locate more people who were stationed there since by now we are all in the neighborhood of sixty years of age and older. That is not a bad neighborhood but it is bad for attacks of nostalgia and every year the game of elimination takes it's toll.

The 19th Coast Artillery Association was formed after the war to get together a bunch of good old boys from Kansas, Nebraska, and Iowa who were assembled at Ft. Leavenworth, Kansas in January, 1941 and were brought out to Ft. Rosecrans on a troop train. We were the first true draftees to be inducted into the army at that time. There had been two previous call-ups of troops but those were all National Guardsmen. We were the first true draftees and some of us were volunteers, a fact that we were proud of. This was nearly a year before Pearl Harbor. We didn't wait to be called but went straight to the Draft Board and said "I'm ready." Well, why not? I had just turned 21, the second youngest of a fatherless family of seven children who had just come through the world's worst depression and eleven years of drought and dust storms on a farm in Kansas. I had no training except as a wheat farmer and no chance of getting a job because there were no jobs available. The Army's promise of three meals a day and a pay check (\$21 per month) made me a very patriotic and proud citizen.

Speaking of pride, that is what the 19th Coast Artillery was all about. I was assigned to E Battery for thirteen weeks of basic training. For our training, all of our non-commissioned officers were hand picked soldiers. All sergeants had over ten years of service and all corporals had over four years. Everything was dead serious in the ways of the old Army. There were no threat of weekend KP or other punishment for any infraction of the rules. The basic rule was; "We will tell you once and we will show you once and we will have you do it once. Then we do not intend to ever have to tell you or show you again." With that concept, simple pride and fear of ridicule or scorn from our peers kept us in line and forced us to give it our "best shot" in everything we did.

By the time we had completed basic training the "Upper Fort" had increased to about 3000 troops. At our first full-dress inspection and parade to commemorate our being "turned-to-duty," they brought in a two-star general to look us over. First general I had ever seen. Frightening to contemplate the sight of a two-star general. Did one dare look him full in the face if spoken to or did one not dare to look him full in the face and reveal a lack of training and respect for superiors? After he had made his inspection of each and every one of the troops, he called Sgt. Clifford Duncan, my platoon instructor, to come "front and center." Then he announced to the troops: "As you pass-in-review I want you to observe this man standing here beside me on the reviewing stand. He is a soldier."

To have completed 13 weeks of training under the direct supervision of Sgt. Duncan and then to have him pointed out as a "soldier" was to give me pride enough to last a lifetime and make me and the other 47 men in my platoon just a little better than anyone else of those 3000 troops there that day.

Ranger Jones, you asked about life on Point Loma. You didn't say "Life at Ft. Rosecrans." Point Loma is a location, a piece of dirt, a peninsula, the location of a National Cemetery where I always hoped to be buried some day and spend eternity. That is the place where I saw an ocean for the first time, the place where the first "civilized man" first set foot on the west coast of the North American continent, a place where you can stand by Cabrillo lighthouse and look down on San Diego bay with it's white sail boats and water so blue you could use it for ink. You are lucky to be assigned there, Ranger Jones.

Now Ft. Rosecrans was something else. It was a live, breathing, active fort. It was a place where a lot of green country boys became men. It was a place where you met men with names you will never forget; like Chinque Pin, Moon Mullins or Cousin Willie. And men who had been to far off and mysterious places such as Sgt. Truelove who had been stationed with the 1st Coast Artillery in Panama and had, himself, tattooed his name on

the backs of his fingers for lack of anything else to do, in Panama, in peacetime. Sgt. Russell who had been stationed at Schofield Barracks in Hawaii at a time when "From Here To Eternity" was being lived and hadn't yet been written into a book or made into a movie. He was a heavyweight boxer because that was how you got promoted and earned your stripes at Schofield Barracks in those days. Or, Sgt. Griffin who already had seventeen years of service and had been stationed in Corregidor in the Philippines. And a civilian ordnance man who had been around the world more than once and had every tooth in his head gold capped because gold was cheap in the Orient and it was a vanity thing to do in those days. He was considered to be an authority on all types of artillery, American, French, German, English, etc. Supposedly he knew from memory the weight of the projectile, the powder charge, maximum range and the number of lands and grooves in the bore of just about any standard artillery piece in the world at that time. He was given a direct field commission of major when the war started. Did you know, Ranger Jones, that in the telescopic sight of an artillery piece, the cross-hairs were made of the web of the black widow spider because it was found to be the most durable material available at that time? He taught me that.

Ft. Rosecrans was originally established as a fort by the Spanish, long before Point Loma became part of the U.S. The original fort was built on the side of the cliff overlooking Ballast Point, to protect the entrance to San Diego harbor. Old Spanish cannon balls were sucked up with the sand when the Navy dredged out the channel to make it deep enough for the aircraft carriers, the original Lexington and Enterprise. The sand was used to make North Island for the Navy. Ft. Rosecrans was where the men of the 19th Coast Artillery set up three .30 caliber, water cooled machine guns as a first line of defense against the Japanese air force on the night of Dec 7, 1941, and slept or stood guard all night out in the sage brush on the hills of Point Loma so we wouldn't be taken by surprise and bombed in our barracks as they were that morning in Hawaii. And we wondered if the enemy would attack that night or if we would all live to see another day.

After completing basic training, I and several others were assigned to the "lower fort." I went to B Battery where Sgt. Russell was my platoon sergeant and Cpl. Thomas Gary was my squad leader. They took over my training where Sgt. Duncan had left off and they continued to teach me how to be a soldier for the remainder of the two years I spent at Ft. Rosecrans.

At first we trained on the "big guns," the four ten inch disappearing seacoast defense rifles that fired a 917 lb. projectile a maximum range of about fourteen miles. The first two guns on the right as you faced toward the east were known as Battery Wilkeson and were manned by B Battery troops. The next

two guns were known as Battery Calef and were manned by F Battery (I think). I and my buddy, Eldon Foster, were #1 and #2 men in the gun crew of #2 gun of Battery Wilkeson. We opened and closed the breech block for loading and firing. I also had the responsibility of firing the gun by means of a lanyard (a small rope like line attached to the firing mechanism). Back in about 1924 the breech block had blown out of the #1 gun of Battery Calef and killed three men. Nobody could be sure that it wouldn't happen again. Sgt. Russell assured us all through training that when the time came to actually fire the gun with real ammunition, we would all take cover and he would fire it by means of an extra long lanyard from a safe position. However, when the great moment finally did arrive and we had loaded our first real live round into the gun and were ready to fire, Sgt Russell gave the order for all hands to take cover except me, #1 man, and he indicated that I was to fire it from the gunpit just as we had trained to do. There was no reason to risk killing more than one man I suppose. Well, I was scared stiff but more than possible death I feared the wrath and scorn of Sgt. Russell. I fired the gun on the next T.I. bell and the next two rounds went off like clockwork with all hands at their positions on the gun. There were proud soldiers in the fort that night. We were no longer trainees but had become true artillerymen as the red piping on our caps and the crossed cannon and projectile on our lapels indicated.

When the U.S. got into the war, the authorities suddenly realized that Batteries Wilkeson and Calef couldn't actually depress their muzzles enough to fire at any ship entering San Diego harbor but were actually pointed directly at National City and the Silver Strand south of Coronado. So the guns were discontinued for use and declared obsolete. I am enclosing two pictures of #2 gun of Battery Wilkeson in firing position. The wooden platform was used as a place for the breech crew to stand while firing a sub-caliber, 1 lb. projectile for target practice. The barrel for the sub-caliber shell was fitted inside the 10 in. bore of the gun and allowed for a less expensive and less dangerous method of target practice while giving the range crew experience at tracking a target. The barrel of the gun was counter-balanced by a 35,000 lb. lead weight suspended in a well under the gun. During actual firing of 10 in. ammunition, the gun would be "tripped" into battery so that the muzzle raised up and fired out over a parapet. When fired, the recoil and the counterbalance would cause the barrel to be turned down into the gun pit for reloading, thus the name "disappearing rifle."

With the start of the war and the discontinued use of Wilkeson and Calef, our gun crews were assigned to 24 hr. duty at Battery McGrath. McGrath was a battery of two three inch deck guns which were only intended to be used to fire a challenging round over the bow of any suspected enemy ship that might dare to attempt to enter San Diego harbor without answering a challenging

signal light with the proper countersign to establish identification. But we felt we were invincible and were willing to take on any enemies of the U.S. that might come around the tip of Point Loma. A lot of Portuguese fishermen don't know how close they came to being "blown out of the water" by Battery McGrath. I am enclosing two pictures of Battery McGrath. The brave troop standing at the gun pointer is PFC Sommers from Oklahoma. He is wearing a garrison cap of the style that you Smokey Bear types wear. This distinguished him as a garrison soldier of the pre-war Regular Army as opposed to us draftees who were not issued garrison hats and were "Army of the United States." Being regular army gave him certain courtesy privileges such as priority in the pay line or at mail call or in the chow line. Notice the bell bottom pants. In those days the Army wore blue fatigue clothes and any proud artilleryman who didn't want to look like a member of the CCC (Civilian Conservation Corps) went into San Diego to Gus Crosien's Army and Navy Clothiers and bought Navy dungarees to wear in place of regulation fatigue clothes. We were a proud outfit.

I had the distinction of being promoted to technician fourth grade in August 1942 and being assigned as caretaker at Wilkeson and Calef. But the big guns were obsolete by then and the thrill was gone. In Feb. 1943 I transferred to the Air Corps. Following the war I got out for two and a half years and then returned to the Air Force to complete 22 years of military service and retire in 1964 as a master sergeant.

I am not familiar with any of the activities of the other gun batteries that were on the west side of Point Loma. After all, we were manning the real fort, ready to give our lives to defend the entrance to San Diego harbor with all the 3-in. shells that Battery McGrath could spew out. We were not very concerned with what those lesser artillery trainees were doing up on the hill. We had fired the "Biggies." Anything less than that wasn't very important in our opinion.

We did hear that one day a sleepy eyed gunpointer sighted on the tug boat instead of the target and fired a 95 lb. 155 MM projectile through the smoke stack, mast and upper rigging of the tug boat. It is believed that the tug boat captain uttered a profane exclamation as he cut the tow line, abandoning the target to drift aimlessly in the Pacific while he hurriedly returned to the safety of San Diego proclaiming loudly that he would never again tow a target for those crazy artillerymen on Point Loma. The Army then procured an old ferry boat from Seattle and used it to tow targets thence forth. I enjoyed several fine days of cruising the blue Pacific while laying on the top deck and acting as a spotter to observe the splash-down and point of impact of artillery shells fired from Point Loma.

The optical instruments used in the base-end range stations

were as accurate as the human eye can see. However, the time delay that was inherent in the system of transmitting the information to the plotting room by the field telephone, the crude equipment used there to enter all the variables such as wind, rotation of the earth, temperature of the atmosphere, drift of the projectile in flight due to a clockwise rotation, etc., etc. By the time this information was digested and re-transmitted by field telephone to the gun commander and then relayed by voice to the gun pointer, it became a sort of a miracle if we came close to hitting the target.

At any rate, accuracy wasn't necessarily expected or even desired. Experience for the entire crew and not just for the gun pointer was the prime objective. Each gun crew was normally allotted three rounds to fire. It wouldn't have been prudent to destroy the target with your first round and not have anything left to fire your remaining two rounds at. It was expected that you would bracket the target by firing the first round over the target. The second round should fall just short of the target and the third round should be for effect and theoretically should hit the target dead center. But if it went over somewhere close then it was generously assumed that the guncrew would have certainly hit a much larger profile of an enemy ship and the gunpointer courteously missed on purpose rather than destroy the target and thus delay, postpone or even completely prevent the next gun crew having an opportunity to fire. We were all experienced artillerymen. We were all winners in the 19th C.A. There were no losers because we weren't trained to be losers.

I hope to receive a reply from you. I suggest that you contact my old corporal, later platoon sergeant, Tom M. Gary, 5436 Hanna St., San Diego, Ca. I think he is probably the right-guide-on man in the newspaper clipping that I am sending. I am sure he is in the picture somewhere. He can give you some specifics about artillery that I have forgotten. Give him a call on the phone because he may not be as good as corresponding as I seem to be. He is retired and disabled with emphysema the same as I am, a result of smoking too many of those good Camel cigarettes while waiting for something to happen during the war. Emphysema causes periods of depression and he needs the ego trip that your inquiry would inspire. So give him a call and tell him I sentcha.

Also, contact Robert Martin in Escondido (listed on the papers I am enclosing). He is a sort of prime mover in the 19th C.A. Association and will be glad to help you with all sorts of information or just tell war stories.

Expecting to hear from you again.
Hollis T. Gillespie
572 La Mirada Drive
Hemet, CA. 92343

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Sergeant Major John P. Hennely (JH)

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

HO Okay John, tell me your story.

JH I was mainly an observer of the guns at Fort Emory, they called it. Down on the Mexican border. They had a radar unit down there. The chief of section of radar was Pete Sagan from Chicago. I haven't seen him since but I know he's still there somewhere. They had a Navy Chief by the name of Warner. Pop Warner was in the Navy since the year one.

HO I know Warner. He used to wear a big heavy coat.

JH Right.

HO Yea, it was an officer's coat but he didn't have the stripes on the sleeve. Yea, I got a picture of him.

JH Do you? I remember Pop Warner. He used to come to the observation station. We were sunken in the ground. I think it's a NASA station now.

HO This is at Emory?

JH No, it's at the Mexican border. Right where they call Border Field. We opened up Border Field which was a gun range.

HO What was the base-end station for? Which gun?

JH That I don't know. I didn't know the guns at Emory had names. But anyway, we were in contact with Rosecrans. They would give us radio alert. It was me and a Clarence Roadacre; he was the other man. There was only the two of us. We did 24 hour duty. They used to supply us about every third day with bacon and eggs. I've never got so tired of bacon and eggs in my life, but now I still love 'em. We were only about a half a mile from Tijuana, so we could walk into Tijuana whenever we wanted.

HO Would they let you come in, in uniform?

JH Oh yea, the Mexicans never stopped us. I think, I don't know, I think we would be able to give them something. In fact, one time, there was a brush fire down there and a Mexican farmer was trying to get his cattle across the border to get food and we let him across. He gave me a knife. I still have it at home. It's like a bowie knife. I never forgot that. He was so grateful because we saved his cattle. Like I said, we overlooked what is known now as Border Field. And the Navy fired their guns down there and the Marines manned the anti-aircraft guns.

HO What kind of guns did the Navy fire?

JH They had 40 mm, I think they were Bofors. We could hear 'em but we couldn't see 'em that well.

HO And the marines fired what?
JH They fired their M1s as a practice.

HO They had a .50 caliber machine gun.
JH .50 calibers were down there too. We could hear them a lot but we didn't... I guess we were about a half a mile away because we could see when the guns would go off.

HO So, you were Battery C.
JH Battery C, right. Claude Cook was the first sergeant. I can't remember any of the officers. I started out as an observer in one of those old water tanks. Then they transferred me down to the Border Field. I volunteered twice.

HO Now this was one of the water tanks at Fort Emory.
JH Fort Emory, yea, on the Silver Strand.

HO Go head, keep talking, I'm going to show you a drawing. Here's the Battery 134. That's the big sixteen inch gun battery that they never finished.
JH Yea, right. We had twelve one-five-five Long Toms, GPFs. Everything was underground.

HO Here they are. That's the report of completed work. So you went up into the top of it to do your work as a sighter.
JH At the top of the tower. It was about what 70 feet high.

HO And you were an observer.
JH Observer of the gun batteries.

HO Okay. Now was this a concrete tower ..
JH Oh no, it was a water tower.

HO Right, but it was made out of concrete.
JH No, they are now, but they used to be regular water towers. The concrete ones are down at the Mexican border.

HO Would it have been this one?
JH Yea, this is the one.

HO Okay, so this is the wooden tower that looks like a water tower.
JH Right. We just observed from that. And when we went down to the Mexican border, we went to the concrete ones. A concrete one. They only had the one that I know about.

HO Now what guns; you don't know what guns you were sending information to?
JH No we didn't. We just radioed Rosecrans and they'd give us what azimuth to look at and we would set our sights on that, and that's it.

HO When did you join the Army?
JH 1943.

HO Okay. How old were you then?
 JH Just turned 19.

HO And where did you enlist from?
 JH Chicago, Illinois.

HO And where did you go to basic.
 JH Basic? I did my basic at Fort Riley, Kansas. And I was in OCS when they gave us the alert to go out to what is now Fort Rosecrans because they had some problems out there. So I never did finish OCS. I stayed in the Army and I eventually ended up in the inspector general department, 5th Army, now 4th Army, and that's when I retired.

HO Okay. When did you get to Fort Emory?
 JH I can't think of the dates, but I think it was in either September or October of '43.

HO How long were you there?
 JH About, I would say a year, over a year.

HO And then where did you go?
 JH Then we went to Fort Bliss, and Camp Barkeley, Texas.

HO This is artillery.
 JH Artillery, right.

HO What's the other one?
 JH They were both artillery. That was the 803rd artillery. And we went overseas to the Philippines on January 5th, June 5th, I'm sorry.

HO What did you fire over there?
 JH In the Philippines?

HO Yea.
 JH We had one-five-five howitzers.

HO But these are the more modern guns. These still have the 155 shell but they're a much more sophisticated weapon.
 JH Right. We got bogged down in the sand and we had, this was after the invasion of Leyte, we got bogged down in the sand and they turned us into infantry using our carbines. Then I got discharged in February '46 and came back to the States. At that time, like everybody else they offered you unusually high ranks if you'd stay in the Army which lasted about a month and they demoted you right away. They gave me a master sergeant right in the beginning and all of a sudden I was a private again. I liked the Army.

HO You know something, they still do that.
 JH I enjoyed it. My father was a sergeant in the Army for many years. In fact, I went to the same camps he did so I more or less followed up. Then they wanted me to go into the reserves but as luck would have it, when I was with the IG department we inspected all of the reserve units

over the United States and I ended up with the 86th Army Command out of Chicago. And that's where I got my rank.

HO When did you retire?
JH 1978.

HO You must have liked it.
JH I loved it. I loved it. My family went with me several times. The kids, I raised five kids, four daughters and a son, they thought it was great.

HO Where do they live now?
JH Back at home. They all live in the home town.

HO Illinois?
JH Illinois, yea. Three of my daughters are married; one's divorced. My son is married. I have 12 grandchildren.

HO Tell me about; let's go back to Fort Emory. What memories do you have of it?
JH My fondest memory of Emory was seeing it. I don't know if you have ever seen it, but it was just houses. It wasn't a regular barracks; we used them as barracks. Painted all different colors. I always thought that was very strange until I found out why. It was camouflage. And of course the guns were camouflaged. We used to go down a little road to the gun positions and one, like I said, Claude Cook was first sergeant. I remember Sergeant Yarnell, he was a gun sergeant. I can't remember too many names of the other guys.

HO Now the guns were 155s?
JH 155s.

HO And this was Battery C.
JH Battery C, 155 GPFs.

HO Grand Puissance Filloux.
JH At the time we were down there, they had an accident over at Rosecrans. One gun blew up. I remember that. In fact I got that article at home. My folks sent it to me. It was in the Chicago Tribune. Outside of that, it was good duty. And we used to walk, go into Coronado when we could. This was a very nice town, small town, but very nice. That was before they built the bridge; they used a ferry. Never went into San Diego much because it was too damn crowded and we always fought with the Marines when we went. But outside of that, it was good duty, real good duty.

HO What was your rank when you left?
JH PFC. The 19th at that time, or at least in memory, it was mainly California National Guard. You couldn't get anywhere with them. If you came in a private, you stayed a private. Rank, they were very clannish, you could say that; they kept rank to themselves.

HO So, Battery C was from the California National Guard. I've heard that but I didn't know which was which.

JH In fact, all the sergeants, if I remember, were all National Guard sergeants. And of course, all friends of the first sergeant. So when I had a chance to transfer out to the Mexican border, I did. I would like to find Pete Sagan again. I found his name in a phone book. I went out to his house, but I couldn't locate him. Him and Pop Warner were in charge of the radar at the top of the hill. I'll always remember Pop Warner. He was a good old boy.

DATE: June 13, 1992.

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWEE: Jerry Harrison.

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton

HO When did you enter the Army?

JH I joined up, it was in the latter part of 1940. I went in actually on January the 7th, I believe it was, the first part of January 1941.

HO So, you were regular Army then?

JH No, they hadn't started drafting when I went in. I went in and registered but then I went down and joined up. There were several of us that went ahead and joined the Army at that time.

HO Where were you living and where did you go to basic training?

JH I was living here in Wichita at the time I joined the military and they sent us to Fort Leavenworth. While we were there in Leavenworth, I expressed my desires wanting to be in the artillery in California. Of course, I didn't know anything about Fort Rosecrans at the time. But, I was a little light at that time and happened to have a good friend who was a captain up there at Leavenworth and he kind of helped me make into the artillery. So that's where they assigned me to, the artillery.

HO I forgot to ask you, what's your address.

JH My address 1136 Ohio in Augusta, Kansas. That's about 15 miles east of here.

HO Okay. What happened when you got to Fort Rosecrans?

JH Well, they got the troop train out there and we were on the road. Why, they stopped underneath the Royal Gorge and let us view that down below and they also made a stop at Pueblo, Colorado. Then we went on out to San Diego and they hauled us out to Fort Rosecrans. They assigned us a barracks. I remember when we arrived. We was the first ones in to Fort Rosecrans as far as new men coming in on the post. The other ones there at that time were just cadre men. They had already been in the military for some time and were used most for corporals and sergeants and so forth. Actually they were still building onto Fort Rosecrans when we went in. All the barracks weren't there when we first went there.

HO When did you get to Fort Rosecrans?

JH I think, it's kind of hard to remember now, but it only took us about two days to get out. It was in January when we left. We didn't stay in Leavenworth very long. I would say somewhere around the 10th of January, in that neighborhood.

HO What year?
JH '41.

HO Okay. So what happened when you got to Rosecrans?
JH Well, they assigned us to our barracks and of course, they were in the process of getting organized too, you know. This was a new thing and at that time they still had tent city and some of the cadre men were still down there. But they were getting noncoms assigned to us and we got our barracks and they issued the different equipment we needed and started giving us classes on government regulations. What orders and general orders and what have you. We had to study those and then after a few days we started doing training, marching, drilling with a rifle, bayonet drill and what have you.

HO What kind of rifles was this? Were these Springfields?
JH Springfield bolt action, yea, 30-06. As I said, the post was kind of deserted. The side we were in, there weren't many there and of course, we were confined to camp more or else. We was on basic training, 13 weeks of training. After 13 weeks you're returned to duty, you know, and then you get to leave camp and go to town. During that time, we were terrible. Lot of us were wanting to get to town and a little enjoyment. But I can recall going down the day room and setting out there on, I think it would be the east side of the day room there. And you could hear sounds coming from San Diego across the bay there. And I'll tell you what, that is one sad sound when you want to get in there so bad. But, finally our 13 weeks was over and we got released to duty. We continued on there drilling with our small arms and I forget now when they put us on the one-five-five's, we started training on it.

HO Where?
JH Down on lower level, seems like it was on the west side of the point.

HO Down by the lighthouse?
JH Right.

HO Now, was this when the 155s were on the ground?
JH Well, they were on the ground, that's what we started with on the ground. Then, I forget now how many months later on, we put them on Panama mounts.

HO That happened I think in April of '41.
JH Could be. And then we had....

HO But when they first went in, you didn't have any ammunition bunkers. You just had the guns on the Panama mounts?
JH Not per se. We had dug back in there, back of the guns, dug back in and kept our powder in there. We had to do this as a

precautionary measure, to keep from setting the powder off. We had to have it dug in there part way anyhow.

HO And you were in Battery E?

JH Battery E, yes.

HO Okay. There were four guns in Battery Point Loma.

JH That's right.

HO And they were named from the north to the south, one, two, three, four. Were you on the end toward the light? Were you in the middle or at the other end?

JH Let's see. I believe we was over number one gun.

HO Okay. That'd be the northernmost opposite of the lighthouse.

JH Right.

HO Okay. So tell me about what went on there.

JH Well, of course, we all tried out different things. I started out running the shot tray, loading projectile into the gun and I wasn't quite tall enough or strong enough to handle that shot, so I didn't. Then I did the powder. I wanted to be a breech operator. I loved to fire guns. I'd been a gun enthusiast all my life and I wanted to fire that breech. Well, I finally got on to running the breech on the one-five-five and I was happy there. But..

HO Did you just operate the breech or did you pull the lanyard?

JH The breech operator pulls the lanyard. And when you slam the breech shut, you step back to your right. Of course, after you close the breech, you put your primer in there and then you have to step off to your right.

HO The primer was about this long?

JH It was about the size of a 38 shell.

HO Okay. And it had a little plunger that came out of it?

JH No.

HO I found a bunch of primers and I don't know what they are.

JH That particular primer, all it does, it ignited the powder which, when you fired the primer, why it kicked fire out and ignited the powder.

HO Was it percussion? Did it have a firing pin? Was it friction?

JH No, no, it had a firing pin.

HO Okay, so it fired that primer and then ignited the powder.

JH Right.

HO How much did the projectiles weigh and what different kinds of

projectiles did you have?

JH Well, ours had, I think it was 95 pounds, if I remember right. And they, we had timer fuses on or they go off on impact, either one. You could time them for any length of time you wanted.

HO I'm listening.

JH When we fired them, they used a tow truck, I mean a tow boat out there. We fired on the target. You bracket the target, one short, one far and the third one was down the chute, you know. One time we targeted the tow boat. Ole boy cut his line and took off cause he knew the others were going to come right down the tube. I wasn't on the gun that done that but I was there when it happened, you know, on another gun. It was kind of comical. I don't know, about once a month or once every two months we had to go on bivouacs. Stay down there for a week. And that got to be pretty bad cause you couldn't take a bath or nothing. You could down in the ocean but you sure didn't get clean down there. But, that part of it, I wasn't too fond of that. One thing I did down there, they had me stationed on the azimuth. We traced the course of the ship at one time. That was one job I had.

HO Was this at the base-end station?

JH Well, no. The base-end station was up above us. We had our azimuth there we tracked with.

HO A field azimuth?

JH Yea. They had me on that for a while. That was a good job. But I actually liked firing the guns. I didn't tell the military but I did lose part of my hearing on firing those guns. The cotton come out of my ear.

HO I don't doubt it.

JH And I was afraid I'd get discharged. When I took physical they told me, one of the medics told me, "You lost part of your hearing," and I said, "I can hear." Because I didn't want to get drummed out of the military. But anyhow, it had its good sides and bad sides, you know. I wouldn't take nothing for my experience.

HO Let's back up a little bit. You only fired 95 pound projectiles. Did you fire more than one kind of projectile?

JH More than one kind?

HO Well, you got impact, you got..

JH We had timer and impact.

HO Did you have armor piercing?

JH I don't think we did.

HO Okay. How many powder bags?

JH It seemed to me like it was either two 20 pound bags or two 10 pound bags of powder.

HO Was the powder and the projectile loaded separately?

JH Right. The projectile had a seating ring on it where you, we rammed this projectile home had a brass ring around it and..

HO A sabot.

JH Yea. I could never remember that name.

HO I know all those names.

JH I could never remember those names. Anyhow, you seated it and the powder monkey come along and put the powder in.

HO Did you swab it afterwards?

JH After each firing, yes.

HO And what was the powder? Nitrocellulose?

JH Smokeless nitrocellulose, yea. You couldn't tell that on some of that film we fired in there. It was smokeless nitrocellulose but it still kicked out smoke, you know, but it disappeared pretty fast. That's one thing I did remember, what kind of powder we had.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?

JH Oh, I can remember that distinctly. I had a pass and I was going to San Diego. A couple of guys sitting on the bunk playing poker and they said, "Better sit down and play a couple of hands with us." So I sat down and I played a couple or three hands there and it finally come on the radio the Japanese had bombed Pearl Harbor. And I'll tell you what, that was the most lost feeling I have ever had in my life when I heard that because I knew that, you know, California and Pearl Harbor were like neighbors to me. And well, we're going to get attacked here. Of course a lot of other people thought the same thing. Anyhow, then it come on the radio people started picking serviceman up and getting them back to their base. And, of course, after this came out, our commanding officer had us all go down and they issued us four belts of ammo plus two bandoliers.

HO This is for your Springfield?

JH Yea. And then, we had to start hauling ammo and powder down to the one-five-fives.

HO Where was it? Where was the ammo and powder? Where did you haul it from?

JH I don't know, I was on the unloading part. I don't know. I never thought of that. I don't know where they did get it at.

HO Did it come down on trucks?

JH Yup. Yea, they brought it in on trucks, but I don't know where they brought it from. I'm sure they had a depot pretty close there somewhere because they were dragging it in fast. I mean everything was moving fast. The day after, they sent us down on the guns and that's where we stayed. I don't know how long we stayed down there. It was quite a while before we was able to go back to the barracks and they sent another team in to man the guns while we were gone.

HO Where'd you sleep?

JH On the ground, in pup tents. We tried to, some of us tried to rig our shelter halves together one night and they'd issued us some cots and it started raining. We put all the cots on the shelter halves and used some stakes to hold them up with. It come up and rained. I mean it poured down and doggone the shelter half give way and filled my cot up with water. Cold, wet, that was a terrible experience. We had a lot of experiences there, on the guns. Our corporal was standing to the side one time and this was after we were issued the Garrand. And there's a boy in there and he picked up this Garrand, and how he kept from killing this corporal, I don't know. But the corporal, McNary, I believe his name was, was standing over and he's kind of spraddle legged. Man, he blew, it might have been a full clip, but it was five rounds right between his legs. Anyhow, five rounds.

HO What'd he do that for?

JH He hadn't unloaded the gun. He picked it up and it went off. I was the one who had to take him to the guard house. I hated to do it, you know, but it wasn't intentional. I never did hear what happened to him, but he probably had to stand a court martial for it. But, a lot of things like that happened down there, some pretty close calls.

HO Did you ever fire at a target that you thought was an enemy target?

JH No. When that submarine come up on shore in Santa Barbara is the closest thing to it because we had to arm our guns. They figured to be an attack coming in there too. And after they got word that it had shelled Santa Barbara, we were ready. Machine guns and all were ready. They had a machine gun battery down below the one-five-fives.

HO So how long did you stay at Fort Rosecrans?

JH Well, I think it was April or May or somewhere along there in '42. They transferred me to Camp Callan and they put me in headquarters over there under Major Hardaway, General Hardaway. I worked at headquarters under him. I don't recall just how long I was there, but anyhow, after I left there, they shipped me to Fort Ord, California.

HO Infantry?

JH Yea. Well, it was the same thing as the infantry. What it was, golly I can't remember the number. It was assault troops, it made beach landings. That's what we'd been trained for. Had to go out on these LCTs and LCMs, come back in, you know. I was there a few days before my outfit shipped out. I got hurt and wound up in the hospital. They went on without me. They went to New Guinea.

HO While you were at Fort Rosecrans, did you serve on any other gun batteries?

JH No. I was on one-five-fives all the time.

HO At Point Loma, Battery Point Loma? Did you ever serve on Battery Gillespie?

JH No. See, I was in E Battery all the time. I was stationed at Fort Rosecrans and were down on the one-five-fives all the time.

HO After you got out of the hospital at Ford Ord, where'd you go?

JH Camp Cook, California.

HO Okay, what'd you do there?

JH Well, for a while, I was out there training troops, you know. I had yet to know what that base was for because all it was, it seemed like it had a lot casualties there. But anyhow, they had an officer out of Mayo Clinic; he was doctor out of Mayo Clinic. And they called everyone in to get a rechecking over. Well, during this time, my knee swelled up on me again, about the size of a football. When they took me out to the hospital, why this doctor, they got talking about operating and he said "No, we're not going to do that." He was the head man, you know, and he said "No, he could come out with a stiff knee. Right now, he can bend his knee. If we operate he could have a stiff leg out of it." So, they wouldn't operate. One of the officers said they were going to give me a medical discharge and I said, "I don't want a discharge." I wanted to stay in the military. I was going to make a career of it. And well, "You don't have a choice, you'll have to go anyhow." And I said, "Well I won't go sir." And he said, "Well, that's what we got MPs for." Gee whiz. I was getting drummed out. Anyhow, they discharged me and sent me home.

HO So you came back to Kansas?

JH Came back to Kansas.

HO Are you a farmer?

JH A fireman?

HO Are you a farmer?

JH Oh no.

HO What do you do?

JH Well, I worked at Boeing and put in 32 years.

HO Here in Wichita.

JH And I also worked as a police officer in Augusta and I was a voluntary fireman in Augusta. I got four years as a volunteer fireman over there. There was one thing I did witness out there while we were on the guns, it might be interesting to see. I don't know, you probably read about it or heard about it. I think it was the Marines were doing parachute jumping out there. While we were down on the guns, when they was doing jumping out there. One guy jumped out and his chute caught on the tail assembly. Had you heard about that?

HO No.

JH His chute caught on the tail assembly. They were flying down the ocean. If it come loose, and he dropped out in the ocean it wouldn't kill him. So, the harbor defense commander grounded every plane around there. This lieutenant, this was out on North Island... This is the way I get it, I seen it happen but I was on the ground. This lieutenant saw this airplane sitting out there, he was a pilot, just sitting there windmilling. And he runs out and jumps in; it's an open cockpit. And he takes off and he goes up under this plane. To this day, I don't see how in the world he done it, but he got under that plane and he got this jumper lined up with the cockpit and he kept the plane up and caught the shrouds with his prop and he just dropped away. I sat there and watched that all with binoculars. I just couldn't believe what I was seeing. But I had a picture of the newspaper. I think I gave it to the museum there in Augusta, you know. I've given them some of my stuff. I haven't given my uniform yet. But I had given some of my military stuff to them, you know. One of the guys who was in the service with me, he gave his bayonet to them. And I think he gave his uniform to them. But, this was something that I thought might be of interest to you and it was in the San Diego paper and this happened in '41 I believe.

HO Where were the marines jumping? Were they jumping on the land or into the ocean?

JH I think they were jumping on land because it just happened that they flew out over the ocean just to, you know, try to protect him.

HO I see. In case he did fall, he'd fall in the water. Anything else you remember about when you were in Fort Rosecrans?

JH Well, there was one thing I was going to tell you then I forgot it. I don't mind being the joke. One night when I was on this azimuth station, I and the sergeant. This is dug out about, oh, about this deep, you know. Sergeant Duncan was his name. And he and I were on this azimuth. We had cots down in there to sleep on. I had to wear that .45 automatic. I got

tired of sleeping with that thing. That was terrible trying to sleep on a cot with a gun on your hip. And we'd lost a lot of sleep anyhow. This was shortly after Pearl Harbor. Well, when you hear what's going on down there, you can visualize them bombings cause we went through several simulated bombing runs and what have you. And during the night, I went to bed to go to sleep. I had a nightmare. I thought we were getting strafed by Japs you know and I tell you what, I could see those planes coming in and the bombs coming in. Around the front of this thing, we had this chicken mesh wire camouflage. Believe it or not, I ran through that thing. I dove through it. I cut my face up. Old Duncan, he yanked his .45 out and he got ready to shoot. I said, "Don't shoot Duncan, it's me." He said, "What are you doing out there?" "I thought we was at war. I had a bad dream." I said, "I'm getting out of here." But I got back in and like I say, I had to go to the medic to get my face doctored up. The one thing I was going to tell you, the day after they bombed Pearl Harbor, they had us down there camouflaging our nets to go over the gun. They had burlap, painted all colors, weave it in there. I had me a little portable radio about the size of that thing and I sat there and listened to Roosevelt asking for a declaration of war against the Empire of Japan and Germany. That was about as sinking a feeling as it was when you heard they bombed Pearl Harbor. You had a sinking feeling but then you were mad too. Because I had a couple of buddies who went down at Pearl Harbor, navy buddies of mine, even though they were navy and I was army, we were real good friends. And I had a bitter feeling toward the Japs at that time. As far as I was concerned, a good Jap was a dead Jap. Of course, all of California looked at it that way, you know. But anyhow, we survived the thing. It had its good times and its bad times. During our drills out there, why, when the colonel was going to come up and observe us, we had several guys keel over out there on the parade grounds. There's one other thing, I got drafted into playing the darn bugle too. This old Sergeant Cutler come down the line and they couldn't get anybody to volunteer. He says I want you, you, and you. I and Leon Burger and I think another boy by the name Frankie Palivik, there was three of us. They brought us over and down the canyon down there between... you're still familiar where tent city was?

HO I'm not sure.

JH Anyhow, there's canyons down in there too.

HO Is that the road going down from topside to bottomside?

JH Right, yea, okay.

HO I know where it is.

JH They stuck us all down over the canyons so they wouldn't have to hear us learn to play those bugles. I never played a

musical instrument in my life and I still can't. Somewhere I learned to play that bugle. Of course, the band sergeant had to work with us at the time and I guess I must have done pretty good because I got to play for some of the funerals they had. I was in a big parade in downtown San Diego and they had a bunch of the best buglers in the band playing "Semper Fidelis" and all.

HO How do feel about after the battle of Midway?

JH Well, I had some sad feelings but my sympathies didn't lay with the Japanese, I'll tell you that. I was glad to see them get the shellacking they got. As a matter of fact, I was thrilled to death when they dropped that bomb over Hiroshima. I felt like they should have done the same thing in Germany. I wasn't sympathetic like some people are. They didn't have friends that got killed in there. A friend of mine from over home area, he was on that Bataan death march and well I had two of 'em. One of 'em, he kinda was out of his mind, you know over there. They beat him and this other guy, course he's dead now, but they beat him with iron bars and everything. I seen what it done to them and that's why I feel like I do. But, here again, after they bombed Pearl Harbor, they showed us a film in the military how when Japan invaded China and how they were doing those babies, throwing them up in the air and catching them on those bayonets, man, I was ready to fight right then. I don't know if this was before they bombed Pearl Harbor or not.

HO It was. Because they invaded China. That was the rape of Nanking, China. About 1934 or '35.

JH To me, I think that anybody that can do that to a child doesn't deserve to live. They're animals. So, consequently, the Japanese, they were down the tubes as far as I was concerned. Nothing we could have done to them that could have been too horrible.

HO How'd you feel about Jimmy Dolittle's raid on Japan?

JH I thought it was great. I think the United States was wrong to court martial him when they did. He was one of the greatest man that ever fought a fight. (He is thinking of Billy Mitchell. ED)

HO Got anything else you want to tell me?

JH Well, off hand, I think I've told you just about everything I can recall. I'm sure there's probably other things. When we were out there and when they put that bridge in, when we first got there, they was driving those pilings to put the bridge from San Diego over to Coronado. (These are the Coronado Ferry Landing pilings. ED)

HO This is after the war.

JH No, it was before the war. When we first got out there, they were driving pilings, all night long, and I supposed there were tug boats setting out there driving those pilings down in the bay there. And I tell you what, you finally get used to it where they don't bother you. But, I was really thrilled to get back out there in 1975 and see that bridge. I thought that was great. One time we tried to swim that channel, lower level, over to North Island. And I got out there to one of those buoys and man, I'll tell you what, that's farther across that channel than anyone might think. And I decided when I got out to the buoy, as soon as I got my strength, I was gonna go back because I couldn't make it. Two of my friends went on across over to North Island. Well, military police come down there or shore patrol or something come down there and told them to get back over. Where they was that was a restricted area down there. They had to turn around and come back over. How they made it, I don't know. I almost didn't make it back. Over the west side there, I did help pull a couple of guys out. A guy and a corporal. A couple of guys out there got out too far and almost drowned. He and I though went out and got them and brought them in.

HO Where did you eat when you were down at Battery Point Loma?
JH What did we eat?

HO Where?
JH Well, in the mess hall. When we was at the barracks, we ate in our mess hall. At other times, when we were down on the guns, they brought our food into us and served us down there out of mess kits. We slept down there. We slept in our barracks.

HO And you slept topside?
JH Uh huh. Now that one picture you have, I was glad to just see that because that showed our barracks and everything. The only thing it didn't show of course, I couldn't identify it anyhow, was that cleaning shop they had in there. One day, they brought in a bunch of guys from the Philippines and this was '41 and one big old boy, I think he'd been down there too long. He went nuts up there. I think he was in the first platoon. I was in the first platoon when I first went in and I wound up in the third platoon, but anyhow, this old boy went off the deep end while he was up there and he grabbed that 06 rifle and slammed in a clip of ammunition and told everybody to get the heck out of there. I mean, they emptied that barracks. They got the MPs down there and the MPs wouldn't go in after him. It's been so long ago. It seems to me they finally talked him to giving up. Boy, it was touch and go for a long time, nobody would go in the barracks there with him. We had some humorous things like Colonel Ottosen had one of those big airedales. This old boy come in drunk and so they got this dog; I don't know how they done it, I guess he liked

him. But they put this dog in this guy's bunk and when he come in; of course, he's drunk and he tried to get into his bunk and says, "Oh excuse me," and every bunk he tried to get into, there was someone there. I think he wound up sleeping on the floor. That dog lay in his bunk all night and he slept on the floor.

HO What did you think of Colonel Ottosen?

JH Well, I liked Ottosen. I'm not going to say this was his fault but when one of the guys keeled over one summer out there on the parade ground waiting on him, I don't think he was doing his men right. I think overall he was a good officer. It was like Patton. I don't like Patton but he was a good military man.

HO He had results.

JH He got results. The only thing is, I didn't like the sacrifices. There are a lot of good military men. Their tactics are just not up to what they ought to be. Of course, Waters was the same way. Colonel Waters, I think he was scared of his position. I think he was scared of Ottosen, you know, and the reason why he was like he was. I know how the captain was. He was scared of Waters.

HO Waters was a major?

JH Colonel.

HO What was his duty?

JH I believe he was next in line under Ottosen.

HO So he would be the exec.

JH At this time, he was up at the parade grounds along with the rest of us. Of course, he didn't have to stand at attention as long as some were. He was there waiting for Ottosen to get there. I never did get too much, have much contact with Ottosen like Colonel Waters or some of the other officers.

HO Now when you were discharged, what was your rank?

JH Corporal.

DATE: 12 June 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER Howard Overton (HO)
INTERVIEWEE John Huntoon (JH)

HO Why don't you give me your address?
JH 1515 Nooano Avenue, Honolulu, Hawaii, 96817.

HO You were in the 3rd CAC?
JH 3rd, I enlisted in the 3rd, Battery D of the 3rd, in September of 1937. Keep going on?

HO Just keep talking.
JH Okay, well I enlisted with the intention of going to West Point through the prep school system and I found out, first they put me on duty as a the post switchboard operator, telephone switchboard operator. I did that for a couple of months, the idea of being that you were on duty for 24 hours and you were off for 24. I was supposed to study during that 24 hours that I was off. But I found out in the month or two that I couldn't pass the eye test, so I stayed in and made a career of the Army; put in 20 years. But, oh gosh, I don't know how detailed you want to get.

HO Every detail you can. I am particularly interested in how the 3rd CAC merged into the 19th.
JH Ah. Well, I don't know. They established a second Battery, I think it was, I couldn't swear to the letter designation, it might have been E, but they had two batteries. And then, I can't give you dates right now, because I don't recall, but those were merged into the 19th Coast Artillery and it expanded. There again I think maybe the other people can give you better dates than I can. I eventually went to the Master Gunner's School at Fort Monroe, Virginia in 1940. Came back to Fort Rosecrans in January of '41.

HO Were you a private then?
JH Well, that much detail? okay.

HO I want to know everything.
JH I made PFC Specialist, what was it 5th Class, about 9 months. I had ROTC in high school. I had gone to something called CMTC, Citizens in Military Training Camp for two years, a month each time up at Monterey, and when I went in you got your recruit training right in the organization that you enlisted in. There were three of us that were recruits getting recruit training from a sergeant. Well, after about two weeks of this why the first sergeant was watching us one day and he came over to me and said, "You have had some

previous military experience," and I told him "Yes."
"Well," he said, "Enough of that, turn you to duty." So,
then is when I started the business as a switchboard
operator. And then when I found out that I couldn't make
West Point because I couldn't pass the eye test, they put me
to work as a battery clerk. I made PFC in about nine months
after enlisting and then....

HO Which battery is this?

JH Battery D of the 3rd.

HO The third?

Yes, there was only one battery at that time. There was a
small quartermaster detachment. There was a couple of
people in the ordnance detachment and surgeon and a few
people in the hospital.

HO But only Battery D.

JH Only Battery D, Coastal Artillery Corps. The corporal went
into town and got drunk and called up, by mistake, the post
commander and tried to borrow money from him. He was one of
the soldiers who loaned money at 20%. He got busted back to
private which created the vacancy. The only time you got
promoted was when there was vacancy then. Then there was a
vacancy for corporal, so I got promoted to corporal but only
after the battery commander went to the post commander and
he explained why somebody with so little service should be
promoted to corporal. A junior corporal at that time, I
think it was like ten years service. Anyway I was a
corporal and the battery clerk. Then I went from that to
being a clerk and working for the sergeant major up in the
post headquarters.

HO Was that down on the base side?

JH No that was in the building beyond. The first barracks as
you face the barracks. The first one on the left was not
occupied until they established... At one time they
established a what you call a "Panama Detachment" there.
Eventually that Second Battery was in that barracks. The
other barracks to the right of them was D Battery and next
to that was the hospital. Beyond that was the post
headquarters before the quarters started. I was there. I
can look up dates. I got out my records. I wasn't
expecting all of this, but was a clerk there in the post
headquarters for a while, then I went to the.... As a
corporal in post headquarters, then I went to the Coast
Artillery School at Fort Monroe, Virginia. Took the master
gunner course. That was a course that included math up to
spherical trigonometry, solid geometry, spherical trig,
surveying, photography, gunnery, which was gunnery
computations. I went there in September, 1940, graduated in
December, 1940, came back to Fort Rosecrans as a staff

sergeant. Then in July of '41 made tech sergeant; May 1, '42 made master sergeant. Having taken the exam for warrant officer I was made a junior grade warrant officer, May 15, 1942. As a master sergeant on I worked in the artillery engineer office which was responsible for site planning and final acceptance of the weapons when they were finished by the engineers. I stayed there until 1945 and doing the same thing in the artillery.

HO So you were at Fort Rosecrans the whole war?

JH Yea. Whenever a levy would come up I would be exempted because of my involvement in the construction of the fortifications. I left there late '45 and went to the Philippines. That's my brief experience at Fort Rosecrans.

HO Tell me about the merging of 3rd and beginning of the 19th.

JH I think some of those other people can give you a better idea.

HO Stick with what you know.

JH I can't give you dates now. I might have some orders at home that would give a clue, but I can't remember now.

HO Can you xerox everything that you have at home and send it to me sometime?

JH Sure. I brought with me a photo album that has pictures of Fort Rosecrans, newspaper clippings about the guns being fired. I got that at the hotel. I'll give you what I have.

HO Now you were in Battery D of the 19th Coast Artillery.

JH No, I was in Battery D of the 3rd. Headquarters battery at the 19th.

HO Your office was down at the headquarters area?

JH Well originally, down at Ballast Point there was a building, sort of a quadrangle. We had a temporary building. We were in that first and then moved into the basement of the brick headquarters building.

HO I know where that is. It use to be the torpedo... something to do with the torpedoes of World War I.

JH Could have. I don't know. When I first went there it was the post exchange, then they converted it to the post headquarters building. That was, I'm not sure, but the headquarters are no longer in that building I first mentioned. They moved into that brick building.

HO What battery were you involved in the construction of?

JH All of them for that matter.

HO Tell me about each one of them.

JH Well, boy that's pretty hard to go back and remember any

details about it.

HO Anything that stands out in your mind.

JH Basically, I was responsible for the administrative part of the plan that tied all this together. The location of the battery, the location of the base-end station, radar, and everything. My job was to compile all this information into a big thick book... plans for it. It is pretty hazy to me about any details at this point. I can remember which batteries were where, but what calibers they were, and that sort of thing, but to get into a great deal of detail my memory isn't that good.

HO That's okay. What do you remember about December 7, 1941?

JH I grew up in San Diego and my father was living there. He and I got together that day to go for a ride and we were driving along somewhere where we could see North Island and saw all these planes taking off. We turned the radio on and learned about it. I dropped my dad off and I drove out to Fort Rosecrans and claimed to be the first one to draw a weapon. We had been on alert since November 1st.

HO '41?

JH '41, yea.

HO Do you have any reminiscences about San Diego or Fort Rosecrans? Any of your favorite things that you use to like to do or...?

JH I use to like to hike the trails there quite a bit. I can think of a lot of things that are of no particular significance.

HO That's fine.

JH When I went there to enlist I was sitting at a desk..... and the post surgeon who was also the recruiting officer, kind of a crusty old guy, walked in looked at me and said, "Stand up young man. You might as well learn now to get up when an officer comes in." I wasn't even sworn in yet. One guy, a private, he was a PFC, had been in World War I; another guy was a graduate of Yale. What else? When I was still over at I slept in the bunk next to an old corporal who had about 20 years service. He would not speak to me except in the line of duty until I finished my recruit training.

HO Do you remember where the radars were placed?

JH One that sticks in my mind the best is the one that I said was down near the lighthouse.

HO The new light?

JH Yea, the new light, because that is the one that I kept saying why don't you put my.... and it turned out to be the best one we had. There was somewhere back near the HCP as I

recall. There may have been one up around La Jolla, one I think down in Imperial Beach in that area. I am not sure if there is one at that base-end station down at the very corner by the Mexican border. I am not sure about that now. I know that I certainly made a line for the cables for that one down in the corner.

HO I know that there was a radar out by the old Point Loma light. Were there two of them then at the end of the point? One on top and one on down towards?

JH There may have been. I don't remember. The other fellow who was right at Battery Humphreys would probably know better.

HO Mr. Markham?

JH Yea. I haven't learned names yet. This is the first time I have ever been to one of these.

HO Okay? Where did you go to high school in San Diego.?

JH Hoover. Then I went to San Diego State one year before I went into the Army.

HO So you did twenty years in the Army?

JH Yes.

HO Then what did you do?

JH I retired and went to work about 2 months later as a management analyst for the army as a civilian employee for another twenty two years. I got 42 in the army. Let's see what else. Photographs I have in that album is the dog we had in the battery named Red.

HO Red?

JH Red, yea. I don't know what kind he was exactly. The Marines would come from ... to go to our movie and sometimes they would want to go into the barracks and use the latrine. As little difference as there is between Marine and soldier uniforms, Red would not let a Marine in the barracks. Another one I remember is that one time we were expecting some general officer I believe, and we had a deal with the Marines that they would tell as soon as they came to the gate. Well about, apparently about five minutes before the general, some soldier had been in town drunk and disorderly, drove up, I guess in a taxi as I recall and he was just ahead of the general. As they prepared to fire a salute to the general they saw this car come in and they started firing a salute and this dishevelled soldier gets out instead of the general.

HO Do you remember Colonel Ottosen?

JH Oh yea.

HO Tell me about him.

JH He was kind of a pompous old fellow. From the old school of the army, really. Pretty much a disciplinarian. One thing I have always remembered about him when they first started the 24 hour time in the army, somebody told him they were going to start at 1500 hrs. and he asked what time was that. I have a letter from my boss, Colonel John Harriott, who was boss before I went to that school and when I came back. He wrote to the school asking that I could be re-assigned there. There is a little note on the side, "Good work, PHO." Colonel Ottosen, I didn't have a great deal of direct contact with him. That's about the best I can remember. The officer was the ... events commander and then we had another colonel who was the regimental commander. I can't remember his name now. There were two things I remembered about him, he stopped smoking and would go around bumming cigarettes all the time from the soldiers and then he would be out inspecting There was another thing he had that was about the uniform belt. The issued belt had just a ring sort of, a rectangle ring, but in the PX you could buy the as a he didn't think we should be wearing that kind of a belt buckle. One day he was out inspecting a gun group and one of the soldiers had on that kind of a belt buckle so he went over and took it off and threw it in the bushes. The soldier started pulling his stomach in so his trousers began to slip down. The colonel called his driver over and told him to go find the belt buckle. Let's see what else. When I was working as the switchboard operator, there was one soldier that went into town and got drunk. There wasn't much to do. This one guy on pay day, the soldiers got \$21 a month. Private Salene got \$21 a month, sailors got, I think, \$30 a month and so the saying was in the Army that the army does the work and the navy gets paid, the marines get the credit. This one guy would come up to me. The switchboard was up in Battery and he would come there. He would roll his own cigarettes. On pay day, I didn't smoke then, on pay day he would buy a carton of Pyramid cigarettes and a carton of he would smoke the tailor made as long as they lasted and then he would smoke ... He could go up there for you to roll cigarettes for him because he wasn't able to roll them himself. What else?

HO That's good enough for now.

13 June 1992

Howard Overton talking with John Huntoon again. Huntoon was in the Headquarters Battery at Fort Rosecrans for the duration of the War.

JH I was not involved directly in the construction itself, only in the administrative part of it, the paperwork. Amongst

other things, I think I mentioned maybe last night, I plotted dead areas for gun batteries. Particularly the six inch batteries because they could traverse 360° and that mound in the middle gave them a dead area, you know, where they couldn't fire.

HO I understand Humphreys couldn't depress in front of the cliffs either.

JH Yea, that created a dead area off-shore a ways. When I worked in the post headquarters as a clerk, I am inquisitive. Anyway, I got up into the attic of the building one time and found old, old records that I shipped myself off to the archives. They used to, before they had carbon copies, they would write a copy of correspondence in a ledger-type book. I found a bunch of those things and sent them off to the archives. One thing that stuck in my mind was some poor lieutenant was instructed to apply by endorsement hereon, which is a term used frequently in those days, why he did not attend the commanding officers' tea and all kinds of things like that in these ledger books which were records of correspondence. So I know this bunch of stuff went to the archives. Now, what became of it once it got there, I don't know. I suppose they could have been trashed somewhere.

HO Well, the Harbor Defense Plans for Fort Rosecrans were drawn up in 1936. They still exist, and we have been able to get some of that. Now, I've some of that with me. But there is a lot of difference between the as-built and the plans. And, another thing too that I am real curious about is Battery Point Loma. Because I know for a fact that the guns were planned in the '36 plan, they were going to be put in and Washington didn't want to do them. And Colonel Ottosen wanted them real bad, because Battery Strong wasn't installed yet and he didn't have any guns pointing to the west. They put them out to bid, and the bid came in \$1000 over the engineer's estimate, and so they weren't built. So Ottosen took some money out of one account and put it in another and he built just the gun rings and he did it for \$5000.

JH I don't remember Battery Point Loma, but there was a battery of Navy five inch guns installed there. Now would that be Point Loma?

HO Point Loma was four 155s on Panama mounts.

JH Now, okay. Well they had more than one of those.

HO Yes.

JH One of Ottosen's pet things was La Jolla Canyon. Do you now that?

HO I know a little bit about it.

JH It's undersea, it runs right up to where Scripps Institute is.

HO Yes.

JH Well, his theory was that a Japanese submarine could sneak in that deep water and surface and shell San Diego or whatever. As I remember, they had a 155 battery up there overlooking that. There were other 155s up at Torrey Pines and Camp Callan. I think that was the name of it up there. Some of these names are coming back to me. Did you know about Fort Emory?

HO Yes.

JH Down at Imperial Beach.

HO Yes.

JH Okay.

HO Battery 134, that was never finished.

JH Another thing, that was a sixteen inch Battery. I think the guns they got there were never mounted.

HO They were never mounted.

JH Yea.

HO And that was going to be named Battery Gatchell.

JH That's right, it was never named really though.

HO They had a battery of 155s there also. And they weren't installed where the 1936 plans said they would be installed and I know a person who does this stuff down to the finest point and he found the 155 Panama gun mounts for Battery Imperial. In fact, Battery 134 is still there.

JH Is it?

HO It is called Building 90 now.

JH I'll be darned.

HO Do you remember any other problems about construction.

JH Not any problems that I can recall. It seems to me that somebody went to Ogden, Utah, and found the sixteen inch guns sitting on a railroad siding, and somehow got them moving.

HO This is for Ashburn?

JH Right. That is one thing that comes to mind. One thing I was thinking of when I woke up earlier this morning, did you ever hear of Fort Pio Pico?

HO Yes.

JH I don't know what was ever there. It may have been muzzle

loaders, for all I know.

HO No, they had rifled guns. They weren't real big, but I remember about the fort.

JH It was right over on North Island there.

HO Yes. Were you involved in the construction of that?

JH No, I came across the name one time and started trying to find out what it was.

HO Pio Pico was the last Mexican Governor of California.

JH I came across the name Fort Pio Pico.

HO And it's the only fort that was ever named for a foreigner in the United States Army.

JH The plan I am speaking of, you know, that would answer a lot of the questions, included the AMTB batteries, radars and other installations, that may not have been in that 36 Plan, if you say there was '36 Plan. If you can ever find that, that would answer a lot of questions. There is also, was a Col. George Grimes.

HO I have heard the name.

JH His name was in the book that I looked at last night. He was the artillery engineer, the one when I first started. The artillery engineer was responsible for construction, weapons, whatnot, you know. When I first started there it was a Col. John Harry, I believe he is now dead, but George Grimes followed him and he would be a good source, I think. I am not sure if he lives in California or not. When we check that roster that they have and see if he is in there. I can't remember now any particular problems.

HO Where did you live?

JH Well, I lived when I was growing up, I lived all around. Are you speaking of when I was at....

HO At Fort Rosecrans.

JH When I first enlisted, I lived in the barracks, the one to the right as you face...the water....if you face towards the hill, the two barracks there. One on the left was unoccupied and one on the right was for Battery D, Third CAC.

HO Third Coast Artillery.

JH Right. The one on the left at one point was occupied by something called Panama Detachment. It was a unit formed and sent to Panama, but I lived in that barracks. Later on when I lived off post, I lived on Cañon Street.

HO Were you married?

JH Later on, yes, I was married in September of '42.

HO So, that side, was called bottom-side.
JH Yeah, topside of the....

HO When did they construct all those barracks, up topside?
JH They probably started in '39, but were finished in '40 when we first started getting a lot of troops in. '40, '41 along in there.

HO And that was when Rosecrans was used for a basic training camp?
JH Was it? Okay. Well, okay they were training coast artillery. Yeah, okay, right, yeah, okay. I was thinking may be some other.

HO Well, I also understand that they used it as a basic training camp for just indoctrination.

JH Camp Callan was also training as I recall. Yea, and Camp Callan was anti-aircraft also. What else can we do?

HO Tell me about the day room.
JH The day room was for recreational purposes; they had a pool room in there? A pool room. On pay day, it was a gambling casino. The sergeants ran the gambling. They would roll a crap table on the pool table and shoot craps.

HO On the base?
JH On the base.

HO With money on the table?
JH Yeah, with authorization.

HO The officers knew too?
JH Oh yea, they knew it. And they figured it was better for them to lose their money amongst themselves than to lose it in town where they had a poker game on one corner and a blackjack game on another, plus the crap table. And that was pay day.

HO Okay, these are the saluting guns?
JH Used for reveille and retreat or firing salutes.

HO Where were they located?
JH Is that brick building that I spoke of as the headquarters building still there?

HO It's still there.
JH That was facing the water towards the left, and you know where the road went down to the lower, where it became.....

HO Yes, yes.
JH It was to the left of that...

HO As you were headed towards Wilkeson?

JH Yea.

HO Okay, okay.

JH August of '41, got a message saying send a master sergeant, master gunner to Corregidor. So they wrote back saying we don't have one, we got a tech sergeant, and I thought the next thing the message would say send the tech sergeant, but they didn't. Otherwise, I would have been at Corregidor at that time.

HO And it was not pleasant.

JH No. But there was a Sergeant Hood who was at Fort Rosecrans who was there, it wasn't only Corregidor, it was at.....

HO (Note.. Check out San Diego Union, Wednesday morning, July 9, 1941, newspapers, a couple of big articles, and also June 4, 1941. Big articles about the 19th Coast Artillery.)

JH The outfit I was in was operating a Japanese Prisoner of War Camp. In fact, I was responsible for building the camp. It had about 100 PWs and we built up a camp for about 2,000 PWs. One of the soldiers who worked for me was from a little town up in Minnesota; it was a National Guard unit, that had been on Bataan. The town was going to build a memorial to this National Guard unit and they asked this fellow that was working with me to get some earth from where the National Guard Unit fought their last battle. So I took him to the G3 there in the headquarters in the Philippines, and we found out that this was a tank unit and had been at a place called Hacienda, the last time as a unit. After that the tanks were split up and used as tool boxes more or less. But, they told me to go find Sergeant A.B. Abrahams down at Mariveles which is the end of Bataan.

HO I know where Mariveles is.

JH And he was in grave registration. He had been in the 31st Infantry and he remembered John Doe was shot over here and was buried in his fox hole by this tree and so forth and that is how they were finding people. But we went there and we found him and he took us to Hacienda and we dug up a boxful of dirt and so on. He had a room, oh probably four times the size of this room, with remains wrapped up in the shelter half and they would be..... I don't know if they were buried there and there was a cemetery at Maraveles, whether they were buried there or shipped back to the States, I don't know.

Well, Itape discontinues.

JH They are having a reunion in Colorado Springs, September

1st. In fact, I got something here. This is the Corregidor Survivors and anybody who was from Panama and Hawaii.

HO Okay.

JH And then because, you know, not too many of us are left, they'll take anybody who is Coast Artillery.

HO Okay, the reunion is in Colorado Springs, Colorado, September 9th through the 13th, 1992 at the Le Baron Hotel, 1314 West Bijou Street. For room reservations 1-800-477-8610. This letter is from D.M. Cooper, Chairman, P.O. Box 142, Glendale, West Virginia, 26038.

HO Start again.

JH With the headquarters building, the brick building that I referred to, Colonel Ottosen had a tunnel dug from the basement of that building underneath the road down to what I believe was a mine casemate, and that was supposed to be the bomb shelter for the headquarters.

Tape interrupted.

JH It was really the last sea coast artillery organization. One thing we tested was 120 mm. guns in both roles of anti-aircraft and surface. We fired a test, or demonstration, for Mark Clark, firing at an airborne towed target and a surface target. And the organization was discontinued in 1950. I was there from '48 to '50 and I was the last officer assigned to that unit. So I claim I commanded the last sea coast artillery unit. From there I went to Fort Bliss on the anti-aircraft and guided missile board as an administrative officer. Then I went to San Diego Base Armed Forces Special Weapons Project and was administrative officer for the unit that conducted nuclear weapons testing. I saw about 30 of them go off in Nevada and Eniwetok.

HO I was 600 miles away from the Johnston Island blast.

JH Were you?

HO On an aircraft carrier. Something I'll never forget.

JH Oh yeah. Was that one that dumped the fallout on.....?

HO That was the one that was high altitude.

JH Oh no, I know, yeah.

HO And it was supposed to have been a lot higher yield than they anticipated.

JH Okay, there was one there at Bikini that dumped fallout on the islands all around there. It went bigger than they expected and left a crater about a mile in diameter and about a half mile deep.

Another Interview with Huntoon

JH They formed what they call the Panama Detachment and they took cadre, key people, from the Battery D, Third Coast Artillery and formed this detachment and they brought troops in from other coast artillery units along the west coast. I remember, I was detailed to go up to Fort MacArthur and pick up some there. The ones that we got were the ones that they took out of the guard house.

HO Yea.

JH I brought them back down to Fort Rosecrans, you know. When it was finally brought up to strength and trained, it went to Panama Canal Zone.

HO I have always had the idea that the coast artillery was sort of an elite corp, especially before the war started.

JH To some extent, yea. West Pointers when they graduated up until, those years, top graduates went to the Corp. of Engineers, and the next ones down went to coast artillery and then primarily field artillery. Infantry was at the bottom of the list. Calvary and field artillery was kind of a trade off, you know. But normally the second troop, in standing, West Pointers, would go coast artillery.

HO One guy told me that you didn't really switch from the infantry back and forth to the coast artillery, not normally anyway.

JH No. There would be more commonality with the field artillery than any other branch.

HO Didn't the coast artillery start phasing out during WWII, especially towards the end?

JH A lot of the coast artillery troops went into anti-aircraft and anti-infantry units.

HO When it did go, it gradually became a missile unit after the war?

JH That was more anti-aircraft converting to missiles.

HO Okay. So what happened to coast artillery?

JH Just disappeared.

HO Died on the vine?

JH Yea. They sawed up the guns and that was end of it. I was in what was really the last coast artillery unit in the army in something called the Seacoast Service Test Section, Army Field Forces Board Member Four, which had its headquarters at Fort Bliss. We were testing seacoast equipment. They were testing new kinds of controlled submarine mines, mine layers, 120 mm. anti-aircraft guns in both surface and anti-aircraft role. In fact, we fired a demonstration for Mark

Clark. This was all at Fort Baker, there in San Francisco. Other communications equipment, things of that kind, radar, and then that was phased out in 1950. I was a warrant officer at that time, I was the last officer assigned to the unit. I claim I commanded the last coast artillery unit in the army.

HO You know, another thing that one of the guys told me, he was on a 90 mm., one of those AMTB batteries. He felt like he knew the gun pretty good and they had, one of the guys told me they tested it with radar and didn't work too well and then they just tried using it manually and it worked good manually, but they weren't sure of it. So they had a target out there and he says that he took one shot. In fact, he said he bore sighted it, took one shot, and put it right in the middle of the target.

JH You try for a bracket.

HO Yes.

JH Because you get dispersion that is really like a bell curve, and so if you get a bracket then most of your shells are going to be on the target.

HO Did the 90 mm. shoot pretty flat?

JH Yea, they are very flat.

JH It was a two day exam you took and one of those days someone ran through the room and said the Japanese fleet was between here and LA.

HO What other stories of the war do you remember?

JH I can't tell you what year it was at all. One of the balloons the Japanese used to (start forest fires in the US).

HO It had phosphorous, didn't it?

JH This one had picric acid, I think, it was the explosive on it. But it came down somewhere near Descanso, and it was made of rice paper, the balloon part itself. The way they controlled it was they had a barometer on it and they had bags of sand and some valve in the bottom of the bags. If it got too low, the barometer would drop these bags of sand and if it got too high the valve would open and release the gas, so that it stayed at a fairly constant altitude. Apparently, the intention was to start fires with the explosives. We picked it up and brought it back to Fort Rosecrans and it was in some secrecy because we didn't want them to know how successful the operation was.

DATE: 13 June 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton
INTERVIEWEE: Ernie C. Johnson.

HO What's your address?

EJ At the present time, I live in Halstead, Kansas. A little town about 30 miles from here, so I'm pretty close to home. But I went into the Army January the 8th, 1941. Went to Leavenworth, was our reception center. From there, they shipped a whole train load of us to form a battalion out at Fort Rosecrans. Took my basic training in Fort Rosecrans. I spent five years in Fort Rosecrans; I was never transferred and I was finally discharged from the same outfit I took my recruit training in. I doubt if that has ever happened before; it may have, but I don't know about it.

HO It does happen, but there is usually something connected with it. Some reason they had to stay, something they knew or some reason. It isn't just because you, sometimes I guess it could happen that it just happened that way.

EJ This is probably what just happened.

HO Okay. What battery were you in?

EJ I was in Battery C and I spent three years on Point Loma and then they shipped us over on the Silver Strand. I think it was called Battery Grant on the Silver Strand. I spent two years over there, on the six inch naval rifles.

HO I'm not sure but it sounds right.

EJ I don't know whether you'd be interested in a little story about a target practice we had one time there.

HO Yea, sure, I'm interested.

EJ They put up a couple of water towers, looked like water towers, yea, that's it. The top half was radar. The bottom half was our B prime station for Battery Grant. For visual, we had the Warner-Swayze telescope there to track azimuth. It also had a DPF but we were at sea level so the DPF didn't work.

HO DPF.

EJ Depression position finder. As you depressed your telescope, it said how far out the target was. Well, anyway radar was brand new and they was going to decide if we could use radar for target practice on an enemy ship. So, they decided, the big shots, we would have a target practice there with our battery using radar, azimuth and

range. See, the radar could give both azimuth and range for you. So, all the big shots from all up and down the coast were there, all the generals and everything. And we were to have this target practice. Well, I was a staff sergeant. I was in charge of the range section plotting room. You familiar with how those plotting rooms work?

HO Yes, every 15 seconds there's a timed interval bell.

EJ Yes, and we had, I think we called it, a PBX switchboard in our plotting room. It had about 20 different toggles on it. You could connect most anybody to anybody. Well, when you have a target practice, you record everything. All your data coming in is all recorded. We had to recruit guys from other batteries to come in. We put a head set on 'em and they'd set right behind the arm setter, for instance.

HO It recorded on paper?

EJ And it was recorded on a clipboard. The azimuth as read would come down. And also it was recording the azimuth that the radar was sending down. Now, theoretically, it would be exactly the same because one station was right above the other. Well, the target boat come down across there and we started to get a plot on it. And all these generals and our captain was up on top of the plotting room, you know, watching. And the captain would call down - I was on the phone down in the plotting room - and he says, "Is the course satisfactory? Is the course satisfactory?" Anxious to get going, you know. Radar azimuth is terrible or it was terrible. The range wasn't too bad because the ship was parallel to the coast, see. It didn't change much. But the azimuth was jumping all over the place. Well, when you plot that course, you plot every 15 seconds, a bell, to get a set forward point. That tells you where the ship is going to be when the next bell rings. Then, that's your predicted point or your set forward point. Your predicted point then is where the boat, the target, is going to be when the projectile gets there. So you have to add the time of flight which is all handed to you, I mean all called out to you. Well, anyway, the course was jumping all over the place. Well, I was a 'sweatin cause the captain was on the phone and I was on the phone in the process and he was getting all over me because we couldn't get a satisfactory course. I reached up to the PBX switchboard, I switched two switches, which sent visual azimuth down to the arm setter and the radar azimuth down to the guy that was recording. Well, visual azimuth is accurate, absolutely. The course straightened right out, see. I told the captain the course was satisfactory. We went to fire and we had a dandy target practice. They decided, well, radar is the way to go. Had they'd known that, they'd court martialed me. Oh boy! Usually you run through these dry runs for weeks afterwards, you know. Somehow or other, all of those recordings got

lost. The captain knew what happened but he never said anything.

- HO Now, were you in the plotting room the whole time?
EJ Most of the time. I started out as an observer out at the base-end station.
- HO Okay, and that was at ..
EJ This is over on the rock, over on Point Loma, with Battery Whistler, is where I started on the twelve-inch mortar.
- HO Then where did you go from there? Do you remember the times you were at Whistler?
EJ Oh yea, I first, I was at Whistler from the time I got there. We started right on the twelve-inch mortars and we must have been there for until after the war started because we were on alert then, after the war started, alert then, with them old twelve-inch mortars. But shortly after that then, they put us on some different guns, Zeilin, I think it was.
- HO Zeilin.
EJ Zeilin, some guns down off the bank there, right next to the ocean.
- HO I know where they are.
EJ We used the same B prime station and then we had a plotting room down there. Well, by that time, I had made sergeant and I was in charge of the plotting so I had to requisition the plotting table and set up so we could figure firing data for those five-inch guns down there.
- HO Those were five-inch guns at Zeilin?
EJ As I remember. (Actually 7-inch, Navy. Ed.)
- HO Okay. Now let me ask you a couple of more questions that I'm curious about. What's the flight time of a 12 inch Endicott mortar?
EJ Oh, it's high angle fire, all of it, it's above 45 degrees because the idea was to land that shell on the deck and penetrate through the deck and then explode. It had a time delay switch on it, fuse on it. It seemed to me like it run as high as 30 seconds.
- HO And what was the time delay on a five-inch, like at Zeilin?
EJ Those were pretty fast. They weren't very long range guns, course mortars weren't either. But we would have anywhere from 25-30-40 seconds time interval from the time you fired until the projectile got there.
- HO What was the range on Whittier? How far out?

EJ Oh, on Whistler you mean?

HO Whistler, yea.

EJ I think it was between 18 and 20,000 yards.

HO So, quite a few miles.

EJ Yea, it's several miles. We could shoot quite a ways out there. Not compared to what they are now-a-days.

HO Now, when you were in, you were in Battery C the whole time?

EJ They changed the name of the battery, yea, but it was the same group of people. When we moved over on the Silver Strand at Fort Emory, I believe it was, over on the Strand. They give us 523rd or something like that, the same bunch of guys, Battery A.

HO There was a 523rd Coastal Artillery?

EJ Yea. That's not the right figure but, you know, something like that.

HO If you remember the designation, I'd like to know what that was. (Battery C, 19th Coast Artillery became Battery A, 523rd Coast Artillery Battalion, 10-18-44. ED.)

EJ I'll see if I've got it on some papers..

HO Because you weren't 19th Coast Artillery Battery C over at Emory?

EJ No. They changed the name. Captain Plummer was the captain over there. Another time when we was having a target practice, of course, this was a big deal, target practice, back in those days. This was over on the Strand. I was in the plotting room and of course, you had a spotting room right next to the plotting room, and a spotting table set to find out where your projectile landed. And we had a B prime station and the B second station was down toward the Coronado Hotel, down what five or six miles down there. Well, we fired a ranging salvo, they called it, and I got a splash from my B prime station almost immediately from the spotting board when the projectile landed. And my arm setter set the arm on the spotting table. B second, he got one splash immediately and a couple seconds later he called another one. It was way off to the right, and according to the book, you're supposed to divide the distance, you know, and put your center over your target, right on target. I turned to the colonel, he was there, and I said, "Colonel Iggysack," I said. Did you ever hear that name? Iggysack was his name. Anyway, I said, "Colonel, what would you do here?" "Oh," he says, "You're running it sergeant," he says, "I won't have nothing to do with it." So, I said, "Okay, number one gun is dead on target and it was almost a direct hit." And I said, "Go in to fire for effect." We got one gun right smack dab on. If I divide the difference,

neither one of them will be on. So we went into fire for effect. Well, they called me on the carpet the next day and wanted to know why I did that because it wasn't according to the book. Well, by that time, I figured out what happened. My B prime spotter had caught a ricochet. Both guns fired incidentally at the same time which means both projectiles landed at the same time. And he'd only seen one splash. And then he caught a ricochet. Now, they rotate to the right (the projectiles), see, so naturally she bounced off a little ways. Well, I figured out what had happened by the time they called me on the carpet. But, I didn't tell those guys. I said, "Hey," I said, "According to the book, you're permitted to call a wild shot. So that's what I did. I called number two gun a wild shot and in to fire for effect with gun number one."

HO What kind of guns were these?

EJ These were six-inch naval rifles. Battery Grant. Is that plotting room still left?

EJ Well, they were building the sixteen-inch gun battery when you were there. It's called, well, it's Construction 134. It was to be named Battery Gatchell. That's still there. We called it Ottosen's folly because Colonel Ottosen was by the book and we knew it was a waste of time.

HO And they had four 155 mounts and those are still there. The Panama gun mounts are still there. But I don't know about the plotting room. I suspect it is. (PSR is now building # 98. ED.)

EJ Well, it was all buried under a big mountain of dirt.

HO Well, the problem is, is that those buildings are so hard. I mean they didn't use rock. They just used sand and concrete and I mean, they are hard. And now they're old so the concrete's gotten harder and harder and harder. So, I'd almost be sure that all of them are still left on Point Loma. There's not one of them that's been torn down.

EJ There'd be no reason to tear them down. I'll bet they're hard. It was a continuous pour. Day and night.

HO In fact, they use a lot of the buildings still on Point Loma.

EJ I would think so, make dandy..

HO Ashburn they use, and down by Zeilin and Woodward. You remember Battery Woodward? Well, there was a generator station down there and there were some searchlights. And they still use the generator station. Anything that the Navy can use, they'll use if they can at all possible. Now, the plotting rooms are pretty small. They're about like this room. A little bit bigger. But they're really not big

enough to use as offices and you've got to come down a ladder to get into them. So they don't use those. But they're still there. I've been in a lot of them. I've been in Battalion One and Battalion Two command posts. I've been in a lot of the base-end stations for Battery Strong, Battery Ashburn, Battery Calef and Wilkeson and Battery McGrath. You see I work on Point Loma and I know all the people that work for the Navy there so I can get into the Navy property, but I've been in Battery Whistler. Whistler now is what they call the Arctic Test Lab and they use it for research and they have two, they've got a sixteen-inch and a twelve-inch gun breech in there and they use those for high pressure testing. But, they don't, normally they don't let people into these buildings. And so, it's just through friendships that I've been able to get in there.

EJ Now, those old base-end stations, I'm sure they're still there out on the point. Right off the Old Spanish Lighthouse, there's a pair of 'em.

HO Yea, I've been into those.

EJ I've spent some time in those, searching looking for submarine periscopes.

HO Now that was for Ashburn.

EJ Well, at that time, Whistler had one out there too. The B second station was out there. B prime was just over the hill down about half way. I expect they're still there. They'd be no reason to take them out. Unless that's cemetery now down there.

HO So what other memories? Where were you on December 7, 1941?

EJ I made corporal by that time, you see. I'd been almost a year, 11 months, getting ready for Christmas vacation and after that, I was to be discharged in January, see. And I was in charge of quarters, that was on a Sunday. I was in charge of quarters when the news come in about Pearl Harbor. So the phone started ringing; it was my job then to round up everybody I could that were out on, a lot of guys were out on weekend pass. So, it was terrible. We went on a red alert, immediately manned the guns with what little crew we had there. That was hectic for a while.

HO Did you go into town to get the guys?

EJ No, just telephone. I was a corporal in charge of what they call charge of quarters. Over the weekend, somebody has to man the office.

HO Where was Battery C billeted?

EJ Topside. Right next to the road as you come in. The barracks are still there. There was a couple. I was out there three years ago. The barracks are still there. I'd like to go through them too because I lived there for three

years.

HO They won't let you in.

EJ Oh, that's Navy. Yea, I lived there for three years. Oh boy. Actually I had real good duty, you know, I was real lucky in that way because wonderful weather out there and while we were there, I mean, the second year I got married. My wife moved out there and we lived up on 3rd Street up there in San Diego. My first child was born out there. I really enjoyed going back. It's changed, my, San Diego's really changed.

HO It's changed since I've been there. I've been there 14 years.

EJ Have you been?

HO Yea, it's changed a lot since I've been there.

EJ And we lived out there between El Cajon and ..

HO La Mesa?

EJ Pretty close.

HO Lemon Grove?

EJ Yea, Lemon Grove. My wife had an aunt and uncle in Lemon Grove. Between the streets University and El Cajon Boulevard. They're only about three blocks apart. We were about half way between, 32nd Street. I'll have to go by there sometime too.

HO It's changed a lot.

EJ I bet it has. I expect that house is gone.

HO No it's still there. The neighborhood's run down pretty well. That was a small house, wasn't it?

EJ Yea, pretty small. I bought me a motorcycle and I'd run back and forth to work on the motorcycle. Of course, we were out on Silver Strand.

HO What were you thinking about at the Battle of Midway?

EJ That was the turning point of the war, wasn't it? But we was ready. In a way, we was kind of hoping they'd show up, you know. They'd sent some shells in up the coast a ways, one of the submarines had fired. We was hoping - we was looking for them. Well we were having a target practice about every month for years on end there. You kind of want something to shoot at, but of course, nobody ever showed up. One time I think we did fire at what we thought might be a sub out there, but I don't think it was.

HO A lot of times, they spotted whales.

EJ Yea, yea, that's quite a whale watching station now, isn't it?

HO Big activity.
 EJ Is that lower lighthouse still down below? You know there was some sailors lived there when we were manning those 90 mm. guns. We had one of them M9 directors.

HO The 90 mm. guns down there at the point, Battery Cabrillo?
 EJ Yea, I guess that was the name of it, yea. I ran that first M9 director we got in there. She had over 100 radio tubes in it and you had to zero set every tube when you wanted that thing up. But those sailors down there kept a cow, a milk cow, down there on the point. We used to buy milk from them.

HO Now the 90 mm., that was an AMTB battery, anti-motor torpedo boat?
 EJ Uh, huh.

HO Okay, and you were a sighter for that or were you in the plotting room?
 EJ I ran the computer which was... there used to be a one-five-five battery down there, camouflaged, and we'd back the computer trailer in under that camouflage there.

HO Okay. That was after the guns were gone.
 EJ After the one-five-fives were gone, they put in the 90 mm. down there.

HO Yea, but the 90 mm. were close to the ocean.
 EJ Close to the ocean and our tractor head was way up on top, way up on top of the mountain. And we strung cables to offset that thing I think some 400 yards or something like that. Used to come down this road and back up a little ways.

HO And they had two 90 mm. guns down there?
 EJ Yea.

HO Did they have any machine guns with them?
 EJ No.

HO Now did they use the 90 mm. for surface fire?
 EJ Anti-motor torpedo boat is what they were for. We did have target practice one time with aircraft too. They drug a target by and we took a poke at it, checking out that M9 director. Those 155 guns, what's this dark spot right here?

HO That is part of the Battery Cabrillo. 155's are right here.
 EJ That's in the neighborhood of where they were alright.

HO Now that there was another AMTB, right here.
 EJ I don't know anything about that.

HO That's Battery Cliff.
EJ Oh yea. This is the old Spanish lighthouse, right?

HO Yes.
EJ Yea, these guys kept a milk cow down there. At that time, they let me drive my car. I had my car out there, an old '35 Oldsmobile. They let me drive my car down to the battery. There were some quonset huts back in the hill there, I don't know if they're still there but they are.

HO Is that right? They're right in there. Right in here. There's another big one right in here. That's where I think the men slept.
EJ Well, we slept in these down here.

HO Okay. What period of time are you talking about?
EJ Oh, '43.

HO So you slept in those as late as '43 then.
EJ Let me look.

HO I want to get some more pictures. Anything else you can tell me?
EJ Oh, golly. I'll think of a million things after I leave here.

HO How long are you going to be here?
EJ I'll be back tomorrow.

HO I'll be here through tomorrow too.
EJ Maybe I can think of something else that will be of interest.

HO So what did you do? You got out in '46?
EJ No, '45, I think it was November of '45.

HO Okay. And then what did you do?
EJ I went to work for; well, I worked in the oil fields for a couple of years. I was a derrick man in the oil fields for a couple of years and then I got a chance to work as service manager for a Massey-Ferguson implement dealer. So for the next 30 years I was a qualified mechanic.

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Milsen Kellner. (MK)

HO What is your address?

MK North 701 Marguerite Road, Spokane, Washington 99212

HO You were stationed at Fort Rosecrans?

MK Right.

HO World War II?

MK Right.

HO What unit were you in?

MK The 19th Coast Artillery Battery B.

HO Battery B?

MK Right.

HO And in Battery B what guns did you man?

MK We had 155 Long Toms and then we trained on the 16 inch after they had those installed.

HO Okay. Which battery of 155's? Was it Battery Gillespie?

MK No, we had the old French 155 Long Toms that was on the caissons, you know.

MK GPFs. Yes.

HO Which Battery? Where you were you located? Up at Camp Callan?

MK No, right at Fort Rosecrans. Just on the upper level and down over the hill I guess you'd call it, right on top of the cliff area there. We had I think 4 guns.

HO Was it down by the lighthouse?

MK Right in that area, yea.

HO Okay. When did you get to Fort Rosecrans?

MK '41, 1941.

HO What time 1941?

MK Must have been in June, right out of boot-camp. We went from Camp Callan to Fort Rosecrans.

HO So you did your boot-camp at Camp Callan. You want to roll that window down a little bit? If you get too hot in there, we can go inside. So you..... I am sorry go ahead.

MK Well, when war broke out we, let's see first we went to actually to the Navy hospital and set up machine guns. We only had .30 caliber machine guns for that anti-aircraft defense.

HO Water cooled?

MK Right. And from there we went to Consolidated Aircraft Plant on the roofs and around the field, landing field and set up anti-aircraft guns, .50 caliber, air-cooled, off the aircraft, that they made mounts out of 2 x 4s. And then from there we took our 155s out on the Silver Strand and set up 10 positions there along the Silver Strand.

HO I'm beginning...near Fort Emory?

MK Yea, between Coronado and what's the little town?

HO Imperial Beach.

MK Yea. Then they transferred us to the field artillery and went to Camp Barkeley and then from there to Camp Bowie, Bowie, Texas.

HO Then what did you do?

MK And then from there we went overseas to the Philippines.

HO About what time?

MK It was in June of '45 I believe.

HO Okay. So you were at Fort Rosecrans until 1942? What month?

MK I don't remember what month we left there.

HO Okay. When you were stationed on the machine guns over in 155s on the Silver Strand, were you still in Battery B?

MK Right.

HO Okay.

MK They never broke us up at any time.

HO You said you went into Ashburn. When did you go into Ashburn? That is the sixteen-inch guns.

MK Right after they got them installed. I don't exactly remember when that was.

HO They were installed July of, well I don't remember. Where were you when you enlisted?

MK I was, I enlisted at Fort Missoula, Montana.

HO And you were from Montana?

MK No, I was from Idaho.

HO Okay.

MK But I was working in Montana and going down and enlisted in November, but they didn't have facilities so I wasn't called in until June, I think it was of '41.

HO And then you went to Camp Callan?

MK And then I went to, yea, I went to Fort Lewis, and then down to Camp Callan.

HO Did they have nicknames for anti-aircraft people?

MK I don't know whether they did or not, because we weren't on them that long, you know.

HO Did you ever hear of a term called "elephant iron?"

MK No.

HO So what did you do between '43 and '45?

MK Well, I was like a cook actually in the outfit.

HO Where were you located?

MK You mean....

HO 1943 to 1945?

MK Well, we was at.... 1943, went to, I was on the Strand, I don't remember exactly when we was transferred into the field artillery. We went to Camp Bowie, I mean Barkeley and then Camp Bowie.

HO Okay. On the .30 caliber machine guns, what did you do?

MK Well, I wasn't on machine guns.

HO Okay.

MK But that is what the outfit was on.

HO Okay. What did you do on the 155s?

MK Well, I was.... well, I had what they call these observation towers.

HO Yes, spotters.

MK Yea, on the coast there at Fort Rosecrans.

HO Base-end stations?

MK Yea. For awhile. And then I went back to cookin'.

HO When you were a cook, where did you work?

MK At Fort Rosecrans.

HO Topside?

MK Yea, on the top level.

HO Near the barracks?

MK Right. Well, the mess hall was right adjacent to the barracks.

HO And did you sleep up there too on topside?
 MK Right, they had all the barracks up there, and the aircraft come off of North Island and come over the barracks about 100 feet above us. I remember them losing several aircraft at sea, and in fact I think we had four guys that rescued a pilot, I don't know what they used to get out to the pilot. He bailed out. I don't remember what aircraft. It seemed like they was P38s, but I can't be sure.

HO They were P38s. With a twin boom?
 MK Yea.

HO What were you doing on December 7, '41?
 MK I was in a theater, downtown San Diego, when they stopped the show and told everybody to report back to their base. In fact, I know some of the guys that had been discharged and on their way home and got jerked off the train. I think I was one of the first guys that were sent home from the Philippines on points as I recall. I know I was.... We were scheduled; we had all our issue of winter stuff and we were going to Hokaido, Japan. That's what their plans were and the war ended and I was sittin' on my bunk in the tent and this warrant officer comes along and said, "Grab what little clothes you got, you're going home, forget the rest of your stuff, we'll take care of it." So they sent me down, I think it was the hospital, and they had a bunch of guys down there. They weren't using it, they were just sending people on points to go home. We sat there. It was a month I was there and it was Thanksgiving day in November, we went aboard ship and put back in the States the 21st of December in '45.

HO You said you were a spotter in a gun tower, over on Silver Strand?
 MK No, on up the coast above Fort Rosecrans. What was that, on the upper level there you come into the gate, there was some kind of....

HO Theosophical Society.
 MK Yea. It was up above that a little ways.

HO Okay, by Ocean Beach.
 MK Yea.

HO When you were on 155s or your machine guns, did you ever fire at anything?
 MK Well, we fired, the 155s; we fired at tow targets out at sea and I think the Army had a tow tug and they towed a raft, and then the aircraft (they towed a sleeve) and we fired at the sleeve. I don't think anybody ever hit it.

HO Did you ever fire at anything that you thought was a

submarine?

MK No. At least our battery never had. Oh, there was a rumor one of the batteries did, but I never got it confirmed. Supposedly the battery commander was relieved because it was an American sub or something. That was just a rumor, you know, nothing confirmed that I know of. You know how rumors go.

HO Yes. What remembrances of Fort Rosecrans do you have?

MK Oh ah, you know where the Marine ammunition dump was there?

HO No, I don't.

MK On the lower level, the Marines right inside the gate there was a draw that went up there and the Marines had the ammunition dump there and we could, (the bus quit running to the upper level at 11:00 at night it seemed like), and we would catch the bus to the lower level and once in a while, we would sneak up this draw to the upper level because we didn't have to walk about three miles around to the upper level. And that disturbed the Marines.

HO Did you get challenged?

MK Oh, we'd hide under the brush there and they'd be out looking for us. We did that a couple of times.

HO So you were a private when you went in?

MK Yes.

HO What were you when you got out?

MK A T4.

HO And you got out in '45? And what have you been doing since then?

MK Well, I got out and then I went and cooked for the Elk's Club at Sandpoint, Idaho, and I cooked there for about 4½ years and then I took up plumbing and pipe fitting under the GI bill and then I followed it until I retired in '83. I worked for the Department of Defense from then until 1987. I worked at Fairchild Air Force Base. We had 28 miles of steam line to maintain, the main steam line underground and overhead and out there at the base.

HO I see we got a lot of people coming in right now. Shall we go on in and say hello to everybody?

MK Yea, I'll get my wife.

DATE: June 14, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Richard Markham (RM)

Interview took place in Mr. Markham's home.

HO When did you enlist?

RM Well I didn't enlist. I was a draftee. My number was the first one they pulled out of the fishbowl in Washington, D.C.

HO Did you feel honored?

RM Well, I got a letter that said your friends and neighbors said that they selected you. I said that, "With friends like that who needs any enemies." A kind of a joke. We all registered in July or August of 1940.

HO Where?

RM Well, I was in Colby, Kansas, Thomas County. Then it was along about October, I think, that they had the drawing. I know I was working on a combine in my uncle's yard getting ready to go cut milo. I said that, "When they start that drawing, they are suppose to start it about 1 or 2 o'clock in the afternoon, I want to go in to the radio and see how far down the list my number is." So I had three or four big pages and two or three pencils all sharpened up. I went there and had the radio turned on and they told who all the dignitaries was there, you know. Of course there was a lot of other people standing around too I suppose by the sounds of things. I forget now. I don't know if it was the Secretary of War who reached in the fishbowl and drew the first number or who it was, but they handed it to somebody else, and then he handed it to President Roosevelt and he read it off. Then I laid my paper and pencil down and went back to work at the combine. Number 158, and that was mine. That was the first number out of the fish bowl. Each draft board, I am sure, had that same number so there was a lot of guys that had that same number, but my number was the first drawn out of the fishbowl.

HO When did you report?

RM Of course I got a letter to let me know that I had been selected and then I went and had a doctor up there in Colby, and I was suppose to report to him and take a physical, and I did, and passed. Then they had a team of three doctors about two weeks later, something like that, and I went up there and I passed that. Well then, about the 14th of January, must have been the 14th, I had to report into Colby. They put me on the Rock Island Rocket and went to

Omaha and then back to Grand Island. They just as well as put me on a shuttle bus and straight across in about two hours. But it took me all the day. They put me on at 5:30 in the afternoon and went to Omaha and the next morning I was back in Grand Island on the train about 7:00. There was a sergeant met me there, two or three of us; took us over to a nice cafe and gave us some breakfast and then they took us up to the hotel where the whole floor was rented up there. I don't remember, but it seems to me like there was nine that didn't pass. They had a whole team of doctors up there, one in each room in that hotel up there and then one looking in your mouth, one in the nose, one at your eyes, one at your rear. You stripped naked and just go from room to room.

HO I did that once.

RM You get clear around and then they tell you to put your clothes back on and then they took you in there in the office; there was an officer there. If you passed, he swore you in. He said it didn't make any difference if you say it or not, you are in the Army. There was 36 of us on the Pullman train to go to Leavenworth. They put us on a Pullman train that night and I think, if I remember, there was either 8 or 9 guys that didn't pass the physical and were sent back home. The rest of us were put on the Pullman train and we went to Leavenworth and we was there for 3 or 4 days. They come around and said, "You're going to California," and I said, "Yea, it would be a beautiful thing if we could go to California. That would be nice if you were going to have to soldier." The next day they said to report over to such 'n such a building at 2:00. We all went to lunch. I went early. When I got back I went to the PX. They said we were going to be on the train for 3 days or so. I smoked at that time. So I thought I'd better get me some cigarettes. When I came back they were hollering my name as they wanted us over there earlier. Anyway, I got chewed out about that by my sergeant. It was a blizzard that day. We got on that troop train, sure enough 3 days later we pulled into LA out there. The grass was green and beautiful. Man, that was a good sight. I don't know if it was the 19th or 20th of January. Anyway, I was sworn in on the 15th of January. I think it was the 20th we got out to San Diego. Must have spent 4 years out there, I guess. Anyway, when I was getting ready to come home on Christmas leave, at midnight on December 7 my furlough was suppose to start. I had my suitcase packed, and I was laying on my bunk reading western novels, paperback, and Sergeant Anderson come charging up the stairs. Of course he lived off the post; he was married. But he came charging up the stairs like he always had, hollering "Japan bombed Pearl Harbor." I didn't think too much about 'cause he was always hollering, but they had. We found out in just a few minutes

that we was all called in, given ammunition and sent out to the observing stations.

HO So did you go to basic at Fort Rosecrans?

RM Yes, I went for basic training there.

HO What battery were you assigned to?

RM D

HO What gun did you go on?

RM I went to the eight-inch guns.

HO Strong?

RM Battery Strong.

HO What did you do there?

RM I was an observer.

HO Did you ever work any other positions on the gun?

RM I never worked a position on the gun. Now, when we was trained we had some old one-five-five field pieces. In the course we took turns being the azimuth center, elevation, shot man, rammer, and everything when we was training to do this. We all took turns and everything. But after we all studied our books and when we took our exams, I know'd I wanted to be an observer. Of course, I worked on a fire tower in Minnesota several years before that. So I know'd something about being an observer. That was the job I wanted and hell, that was what I studied for and passed the exam. So that's what I got to be. So I was in the observing stations just about all the time. Once in a while I would go out to the gun when I was off duty out there. After the war broke out, I would go out to the guns for some special detail, plant ice plant or something like that, but I didn't spend very much time out at the guns. Most of my time was observing.

HO Were you ever on Strong when it was fired?

RM No. I was at Strong. That was the eight-inch? Yes, I was. I was out there one time when they fired it. Gives your blood a jolt. If you are right behind it, it ain't as bad as if you are off to the side a little bit. You get more of the back wash from the muzzle blast. I never was at the sixteen-inch. Then after they got the sixteen-inch rifles in, D Battery went up and took over the sixteen-inch guns. I don't know whether any body was manning eight-inch after that.

HO I don't either.

RM It don't seem to me like there was. But I know we went up

to take over the sixteen-inch and I was only out to them two or three times. Some kind of lesson or class. But most of the time I was in the observing section. Because I'd spend 24 hours on and 24 hours off in the observing stations.

HO This was the observing station for Ashburn? Have you been back to the Park? Are those the observing stations that we have in the Park?

RM Yea.

HO I thought they were.

RM Well, now I don't think that any of those... Now them big cement ones that's just down over the hill there from the old lighthouse. Those weren't for Ashburn. But right behind the, you know those just behind the Theosophical Institute? Just off the post there is one right out there just above the cliffs. There is one there, that was Ocean Beach then. And then there is one out on that field overlooking La Jolla and I spent a lot of time out there in La Jolla. When I first went out there they just had a wooden shack out there, and then they built some nice cement bunker type station out there. I heard somebody built a house there and that was in their basement. (To add another rumor, I heard that Theodore Geisels home was this one, Dr. Seuss. ED) I don't know whether it is or not. I doubt if I could even find my way up there. If I started down at the beach I could walk up the hill and could find it probably. But we used to go around some roads. Those were some pretty fancy homes up on the hill.

HO A lot of wealthy people live there.

RM Then we had a station on the water tower over on the Silver Strand. That water tower is not there. They took it down.

HO Let me ask you a question. Was that the wooden water tower or the concrete one?

RM It was steel. It was like one of these. You know all these little towns had a water tower that was just, probably 12 feet across, you know. We had two decks in there. There was a little partition in there of course. One time I think there was another battery had a station there for awhile, but most of the time D Battery had the station on the top part and we had bunks in the bottom part. I spent a lot of time there and then out to La Jolla. They built a barracks, quite a complex, out there on the point of La Jolla.

HO So you lived out there?

RM Yea. Didn't drive back and forth after they got it built up out there. They had a mess hall. We had a radar also out there. We had two-way radio in our station in case the telephone lines, something happened to them. Because everything was synchronized on the bell. When the bell

rang, you read to the plotting room and they set their arms and plotted their course.

HO So what did you do in 1944?

RM They shipped me out to the infantry. Went to Camp Howze, Texas and took 13 weeks extensive training in 6 weeks. Infantry training, and then we went to Fort Meade, Maryland for two or three days. Then up to Camp Miles Standish up in Boston. That's where we shipped out. Then we come down to New York. Just kind of passed by New York and picked up the rest of the convoy and headed for Le Havre, France. That's where we landed. Then got on a train and went up through France. They unloaded us up there and went on into Germany and got up there. Fighting was starting to get pretty well over with. We started to get all kinds of people coming, just surrendering by the bunches. We dropped back and set up a well, about a section of the ground. We put a couple or three barbed wires around them. Started to herd them people into this. And used some of them to set big tall 4X4 posts. Put barb wire up about every two inches. And then they put one of those barbed wire entanglements on the outside.

HO Concertina wire.

RM Yea. On the outside and inside. They started to haul groceries in there, to feed them. We had 100,000 people in there at one time. And then the French come in and took over that area. We turned this camp over to them and went down to Luneburg and took over the camp that the Germans had down there. That's when I left over there to come home. Well I left there in August, last of August, last few days of August. We got down there; was about 6 or 7 miles out of Frankfurt, Germany. They told us we would be there just a few days and then we would go to Marseille, and by the 15th of September we would be on our way home. The 15th of September came and we were still setting right there. About the first of October they shipped us down to Stuttgart and put us in the 'Hundredth Infantry Division. We fixed a whole bunch of... well I started out working, I was going to drive an officer around. But I didn't like that too well. And my old motor sergeant from the other outfit was there and he got me over there and he said, "How'd you like to be the parts chaser?" I'd been a mechanic up there you know. "So I want you to go up there and fix a bunch of greasy trucks and get them fixed up." They was a bunch of junkers, but they was going to have to get them fixed up so we could convoy to Marseille. "How would you like to be my parts chaser." "Sure, it's fine," so I started running to this ordnance and that ordnance from one place to another picking up parts, whatever they needed, you know. And whatever I could scrounge. I went over there I seen a whole big stack of Prestone. And I asked, I had an order, request

for some Prestone.

HO What is Prestone?

RM Antifreeze. You're a Californian, you don't know what that is. But in cold countries you got to have to have it. Anyway they told me they could only give me two gallons. Well I seen this big stack there. I was just hanging around there waiting on some other stuff that I was suppose to get me. Everybody went to lunch. So I just went in there and slipped out a out a couple of cases of that Prestone and put it in my truck. When I got back over there I told old O'Roark I said, "I got two gallons of this for my truck." He says, "What do you mean, you get two gallons for your truck?" "Because I got two cases plus two gallons officially." So I said, "We got fourteen gallons, but two gallons of it is for my truck." I flushed that dude out and I put in new antifreeze. But then we convoyed down to Marseille and had a little difficulty getting on the boat. We were suppose to get a boat the 10th of December. Then they let the 81st Airborne home for a parade in New York. They went up to Le Havre to pick them up instead of picking us up. 81st Airborne had just been over there a month or two. But they were a fancy drill outfit. Anyway we marched on headquarters. Finally we got a two star general there. He told us that there were supposed to be two boats in there the 31st of December and he says, "By the time the sun goes down New Year's eve you will be on your way home." And he says, "If they try to divert these to someplace else," he says, "I personally will man the gunboat and we'll either come here or shoot 'em up." I believe the ol' man meant it. He was good to his word. The 31st of December, the trucks started rolling in there and we started loading up to take us down to the dock. There were two ships down there. I got on this one up here and another one here. That one back there got loaded and pulled away about an hour before we did. But our captain was racing the stork so when he got that thing pulled away from the pier just as the sun was going down, he started that thing for home. The next morning we went through the Straits of Gibraltar and boy that water was slick and smooth, the only ripple was the one we made. But we looked back behind us and just could just barely see that other ship. We had already passed it. That thing was suppose to run about 12 or 13 knots in the open sea and we was running 17 till we hit a storm. I thought he was going to break up, but then slowed her down. It took us 10 days to get home.

HO So what do you remember about San Diego?

RM Well it was quite a town. Course, there was a lot of sailors, Marines, everything there. Still is I guess. There was a lot of places to drink and there was some pretty nice places to go dancing. There use to be a cafe at

Pacific Square. I don't know if it is still there or not, but there was a big dance hall. You could have 1,000 couples dancing out there and not be crowded. Of course there was always a main band like Guy Lombardo or Harry James. Somebody like that come down there and played on the weekend. It was a nice place to go dance. Course I suppose all of them told you about the Duck Inn?

HO No.

RM Well that was a little beer joint. I guess the square is still there right downtown San Diego?

HO Horton Plaza?

RM Yea. Of course it don't look as nice as it did then. It didn't the last time I seen it anyway.

HO They fixed it up.

RM They fixed it up? Anyway, buses all pulled in there and that was the main place where all the fun. Right across from the plaza, which way it was I don't know. Here is Broadway and this is the plaza right here. Then right here was Bradley's, a five and dime. It was a place to drink; it was a bar. Well then you go, I think it was 2 blocks on down to about the middle of the block, there was a little bitty place. You could get hamburgers there and stuff like that and a beer. They didn't have no hard liquor or anything, but apparently you couldn't buy any until after 4 or 5 o'clock in the evening. A soldier couldn't, you know. But you give the waitress some money and she would go around to the liquor store next door and buy you a bottle there, whatever you wanted, if they had it. Of course after the war, a lot of times. Of course before the war you could buy whiskey, any kind of whiskey you wanted at any time. After the war you couldn't. Sometimes they didn't have it, but if they did have it they would go get it for you.

HO What did you after the war?

RM I got discharged on the 17th of January in '46. I came to Wichita because my folks was here; most of them, was living here then. They worked at Boeing or something like that. I had one brother that had been in the army and got discharged before I did. His nerves went bad. He went all the way through Africa and Sicily and started into Italy and his nerves went bad and he got discharged. He was working as a mechanic down here. My wife lived in western Kansas and she came down here and we got married. She wasn't my wife then. We knowed each other for five or six years. We got married and went back out to Colby where I worked as mechanic, auto mechanic. In the fall of '50 it didn't look like the farmers were going to have a very good wheat crop so they didn't spend much money. I was working a commission and I didn't make much money. Well another guy, he had been a

custom cutting tail, he and his wife got tired of that. He had been away from home all summer with the wheat harvest. And so we were up there one day and didn't have anything to do and he says, "Let's go to Wichita and get a job in the aircraft." I was just setting tappets on an old '39 Chevrolet. I just got the last one tightened down, and I said, "Shut that switch off and let's go over to the coffee shop and talk about this." So we did. That Friday we came down to Wichita and I hired with Boeing. They wanted me to go to work right away and I said, "Wait a minute. If you will look on the questionnaire I filled out there you will see that I have a job and I have to give them people notice. I am sure you would want a little notice if I was going to quit. Well I think I should give them a couple weeks notice," and that guy said, "Well I don't know." This other guy, Jerry Brown said, "This old boy over here give me until such 'n such." "Okay, if he can do that I guess I can." I said, "Okay, but you better show up." I said, "I give you my word, I'll be here, I'll be here." So I went home and told my wife; she didn't much like that. We built us a basement house up there. I came down and went to work for Boeing at a dollar thirty-seven and a half cents an hour. Big wages! We got to work a lot of overtime and so then about a month or something like that when I got her moved down here, we couldn't hardly find a place to live and finally found a little apartment. We had two little kids. One was, well she was born the 9th of February and this was now June, so you know about old she was, about 5 months old and the other one was about 3. She was 2½ years older than the youngest one.

Mr. Markham told me after our talk that he had been an observer at Battery Humphreys when the round accidentally exploded in the breech. The breech block was not closed, it was still open. They rammed a round in and they hit it twice. The second time they hit it the round exploded. The rammer came back along with the ammunition tray and blew that man to pieces. The powder man was just coming out with two bags of powder in his hands and he got burned pretty badly and the other people were injured with the shrapnel. Markham was not hurt. Battery A manned Battery Humphreys.

Interviewee: M\Sgt George H. McGlothlin , RA6993823
1030 Dr. Jack Rd.
Conowingo, Md. 21918.

He was assigned to Battery E, 19th Coast Artillery, Fort Rosecrans, Ca. from November 19, 1941 to February ,1943. He was an observer.

Interviewers: Howard B. Overton and Brett Jones taking Mr. McGlothlin around the park in a government vehicle.

Date: December 5, 1984.

Mr. McGlothlin: They kept us on base and at the guns for 6 months after Pearl Harbor. Then they let us go into San Diego for four hours. Then half of the men in the battery would man the guns during the day and the other half at night.

Overton: Did you live down there in those concrete bunkers? (near battery Pt. Loma) next to the guns?

McGlothlin: No, we just, the bunker next to the, I mean the observing station, there was four of us there plus an officer. The gun crew lived down there in tents or in the bunkers; the gun crews lived down there. For six months we stayed down there (the first six months after Dec 7, 1941), the whole battery.

Overton: Were there four guns down there? McGlothlin: Yes, 4 155s. Overton: Were they all there prior to Dec 7?

McGlothlin: They had to be, they had to be. They wasn't sandbagged as much as they were after Dec. 7 because they started filling sandbags around the parapet.

Overton: When did they put the searchlight in down there?

McGlothlin: That was before because the kelp barge and the patrol boats used to go out. They would turn the light on if they couldn't identify it one way or another. They would turn the searchlight on it and illuminate it and that way we could see who it was. There's two more three inch guns isn't there here? Somewhere down over the hill here. They were Navy rapid fire guns.

Jones: That might be near ballast point right at the entrance to the harbor.

Overton: They had sixteen-inch guns over at Ashburn.

McGlothlin: They were just building Ashburn when I left, February of '43. They had dug it out and were concreting but then I left in February of '43. I joined the paratroopers.

Overton: You made a mistake.

McGlothlin: No I didn't, no I didn't. I made it through it, Africa in May '43, went through the whole thing. Crossed the Elbe river, met the Russians. I used to drive with General Gavin in the 82nd Division. You didn't get real close to people unless they knew you because they had MPs around them and they would shoot your ass. Montgomery, Patton, Bradley, Gavin, couple more British, they all met in Holland; that's where I got close to them. The airborne operation they had in Holland. It was a fiasco for the British. They all met in a tent, General Gavin's C.P.. I met MacArthur, by God. He was in the Philippines.

Overton: What were your feelings about MacArthur?

McGlothlin: I liked him for his guts, you know. What Truman did may have been right but, to myself, knowing what the Japanese did to us in the Philippines. I can thank him for one thing (MacArthur). We was sitting on the island with our bags packed. The word came out that we weren't going home. That was 2 November 1941 and the word came out a day or two later MacArthur said, "Hell, we don't need them, send them home." So I got on a ship and came home. That's where I got stationed here (Rosecrans). Or otherwise I would have been dead. I have always thought of that. My feelings about the admirals and generals before the war was that it was all spit and polish and all that kind of crap. All this partying, they weren't thinking about the welfare or the fortifications or all that kind of stuff. They wrote the Philippines off when they attacked. We didn't have zilch; water cooled machine guns, big guns but no food or medicine. Out of 140 men in my battery there wasn't a dozen of them that came back. Cause they were the last ones to surrender. I talked to three survivors that made it. They wouldn't talk about it. Are you ready to go?

Jones: Were ready.

McGlothlin: There was a road that went up to that lighthouse here and there were four of us and we would go down to the observing station. And the four that was in there would come back to the truck and they would take them back to the barracks. They would switch every 12 hours. (Jones and McGlothlin now enter the park vehicle to tour the park.) McGlothlin: Do they still pester you in here about making movies? There was a picture made with Clark Gable and Spencer Tracy in "Dive Bomber" or "Test Pilot" something like that back in the '40s. They used this point out here. The planes came over and went down below the Point like he crashed, but then he pulled back up. They used it as background material.

We used to have guard shacks along the beach and those damn seals used to crawl up and get in them. They would scare the hell out of you if you walked in and sit down in the dark, they would bark. This is a new road isn't it? (Cabrillo Rd. & Gatchell Rd.)

Jones: So you basically marched down here?

McGlothlin: No, they drove us down here in army trucks. We did twelve hour shifts. There's an observing station up there (pointing to bunker just north of Humphreys). That's where I worked out of. It's that concrete bunker up there. It's got a steel door on top of it; you open it up and climb down. (Jones now parks in lot one and walks across the street to Battery Point Loma which was excavated in 1984. Mr. McGlothlin's brother Ernie accompanies them across the street). McGlothlin: The guy inside (Overton) asked how he could get a 155mm gun. Ernie works at Aberdeen Proving Ground; they have an ordnance museum there.

Ernie: A 155 Long Tom with the solid wheels?

McGlothlin: These had rubber wheels on them if I'm not mistaken. (They are at Battery Pt. Loma now) They were a newer model than those WWI guns. They were the same as the Long Toms though. The wheels fit on that ring there, OK? The trails, one model had one trail, another model had two trails, split back that fit in these grooves. They had these greased so they could crank them and they would rotate easy.

Jones: Did they have numbers written on here (the outer concrete ring)?

McGlothlin: That was degrees, 360 degrees, that's what you worked in. They used degrees instead of mils.

Jones: What was this back here? (concrete pipes behind gun position).

McGlothlin: It could have been where they kept their ammunition. It was covered with several layers of sandbags. Powder is very sensitive. Powder and projectiles. One bunker for powder and one for projectiles, they never kept them together. Powder in one, projectiles in another. Ammunition was kept in the small one. The large concrete ring was also for storage for ammunition, not for people. We would man the guns till 8, 9 or 10 o'clock and then they would keep a skeleton crew on each gun, say about twelve people for each gun. They would take four of them and leave them on each gun and the others would sleep. They would wake up four more for two hours and they would then go to sleep. Then they would wake up the third four, relieve the second four and then they would go to

sleep. In other words every two hours they would rotate the guards. If anything happened they could wake up the other eight in a hurry. They had the guns and everything to go. It would only take them a couple minutes to get them ready to fire. There were four guns. The metal post located between each two mounts were for telephones. There was telephone communications between the observing stations and the all the guns. (McGlothlin again points out that the bunkers behind the gun positions were ammunition bunkers).

Jones: There is netting still here. McGlothlin: Camouflag it was camouflage with strips of cloth, painted, and interwoven in the netting. They could fake a building to look like anything. This netting they put over the gun when they weren't using it. Part of the camouflage would be stationary with the netting just draped over the muzzle. When they fired it they would just pull the netting back. The range of the guns was about 8 - 10 miles. They would fire quite a while. They had a machine gun up by Battery Humphreys. They also had a blimp. One time a fellow called up and said there was a machine gun firing going on up at another point, so the major said, "Get on the instrument and see where the machine gun firing is." He gave us the coordinates and I looked and there were shooting in the water, the water was shooting up, I could see it. It looked like machine gun firing but it was a school of whales when they blow. The major called back and asked "Don't you know the difference between machine gun fire and whales?" (Back at gun rings.) There was a gear on the trail that fit in those cogs that made the gun easier to turn around, to traverse the gun. The muzzle could be moved, traversed, but then they would need to move the trail to move it further. This would make the gun easier to move. You could shoot this gun back up over the hill, 360 degrees. They had these guns sandbagged up real high in front. They had sand bags all the way around and very high. They also had machine guns down here around the 155s. Does that fog horn still go off down here? The fog would come in here at night and you couldn't see nothing. And then that old fog horn would go off. On the Coronado Islands they had a reference point, they surveyed it in. If you didn't have a reference point out there you couldn't find out anything. You had to find one known to find out the unknown. The telephones were all connected together, headquarters, fire direction center, these guns. There was one telephone operator. They could plot out a target and then fire the guns. They could fire the guns about once every three minutes. (Jones and party are now back in the car). McGlothlin: The planes from North Island always flew down the channel and lower than the mountain here. They would never fly over this land. The planes would fly around the point here and drop depth charges, but they would never report it as a hit though. There used to be a hospital at Ft. Rosecrans. (Jones and McGlothlin then went to

searchlight bunker on west side. McGlothlin was not sure as to what it was but guessed that it might be a searchlight bunker. There was no kitchen in the area that he could remember. McGlothlin: They would cook in the mess halls in the battery and then feed $\frac{1}{2}$ of the people there and then load it up in mormite cans, containers that would hold hot or cold food, bring it to us. They would then wash them up. Each man had his own mess gear he ate out of and took care of his own. Another battery handled the east side of the hill and another battery that handled the ten-inch. Another unit handled the two Navy guns that were there, the three-inch rapid fire. They needed two instruments and a known point to determine other points. The spotter watched fire to see if it was accurate. The accuracy depended on the gun crew. When I came back from the Philippines, I came back as a private. In two or three months I was a private first class. We had a battery shoot, the Captain said, "McGlothlin, you'll always be a private if we don't get a good shoot." We got a good shoot, he promoted me to corporal. I remember a guy named Bruce Kidd, he was a guy from Hollywood. He was a movie buff. He finagled a pass to see Eva Gardner when she was here. They (Japanese) shelled the oil refineries in LA, I was here then. I have pictures of menus here at the point during that time. There was a lot of people from Iowa here. There were other people who had something physically wrong with them but they could still pull duty here, instead of being in combat where you had to run or carry heavy packs. They would use those type of people because they weren't going no place. They had to keep somebody here. They would use the physically fit, able people and send them overseas. Communications was very important to the people here. We didn't have radios - telephone was all we had. After six months out here they let us have four hours off in San Diego. There were 110 men assigned to my unit, 2 officers, a captain and a lieutenant. Also had a platoon sergeant for each gun. There was a different battery stationed at bunker above Ocean View parking. If I had to do it all over, I don't know. The work is the same but the attitude of the people has changed. 120 men in a unit back then, you all pulled together. Now there are too many individualists. He does what he wants to do, you don't trust each other. We had a card magician, Rex Toomey, he could take a deck of cards - we had some real penny ante poker you know. He could take a deck of cards and you couldn't win. You could cut the cards all you wanted but when he dealt the cards he dealt himself a good hand. He said, "You want four aces?" (Jones and company go down the Bayside Trail.) McGlothlin: I saw three planes crash back there on that breakwater. They were trainers, naval trainers. They always came in this way, one behind the other. I was sitting up here with a pair of binoculars and we see them coming and we would watch them coming in. We could look right in the cockpit. We would report them. I watched them come in and

all of a sudden they were all in the water. One guy got out but the other two drowned. That was in 1942. Another time a Liberator bomber was sitting over at the airport and the machine guns on the top turret started firing in 360 degrees. (Now on Bayside) This was a searchlight (walk in). It was on wheels with a long cable. They were monsters. As wide as this car or wider. They fed by arcing carbon rods. (generator station next) These were power generators. I was never down in this area. If you weren't assigned to an area, you were never allowed around it. There were more searchlights in the area. They were all over. One night the kelp barge came back in unexpectedly. They were already to shoot it that night until they turned the searchlights on it. You could see a lot of things coming and going. The trainers were painted orange. You could see carriers and all sorts of ships and planes. Most of the stories I have told you of were in the newspapers at the time.

On March 4, 1985 I sent a rough draft off to Mr. McGlothlin for his correction. He returned it April 4, 1985 with the comments "I kept reading it and decided I couldn't do much if any corrections. He also included 2 copies of the Fort Rosecrans "Cannon Report" of January 15, 1943 and December 11, 1942. He also included a copy of the Thanksgiving menu of 1942. That menu lists all personnel of Battery E, 19th Coast Artillery. Those artifacts are now stored in the museum storage facility of Cabrillo National Monument.

DATE: 12 June, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Jack Mooney (JM)

HO Okay Jack.

JM Regular Army.

HO When did you enlist?

JM I came in June of '40.

HO Where are you from?

JM 45th Division, Oklahoma National Guard. I had three years there. I got released from them just before my three years was up. Releasing me into the Regular Army. That was before they used a social security number for Army serial number, so I got two numbers. I only served that way under social security.

HO Tell me about Fort Rosecrans.

JM When I got there, there was very few people there. In this bunch that I came in was from Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. They put me on a train there in Tulsa, Oklahoma and we went to San Diego. They picked us up in trucks and took us out to the post.

HO When was this?

JM June 6, 1940. They hauled us out to the post and we had a sergeant in charge. His name was Russell, Frank Russell. A big black German and one of the meanest men in the world. He made us all line up after we got there. He paced back and forth and said, "I am your Jesus Christ and don't you forget it." He said, "I will tell you when you can breath, when you can eat, when you can drink, and when you can do everything." And he meant it. Why, that was the meanest man in the world. I enjoyed my tour up there. It was the best. The post was clean. We had good facilities. The chow wasn't bad. It wasn't like the dehydrated foods, canned foods that we got over in the war. We had fresh meat, fresh milk, everything was beautiful there at Rosecrans. Liberty every weekend. We went to town, we could drink, fight, or whatever we wanted to do. It was nice. We had a deal with the Marines down at the main gate. They was police - they pulled police action down at the gate. We use to fight with them once in a while. I think it was just out of meanness more than anything. Came in one night about half shot. I had a pint of whiskey taped to my legs and this guy at the gate took his club, and bang, broke my booze all up. Still makes me angry. I was a hot

Irishman, boy. But it was pleasant thoughts of that place. Just like leaving home when I left Rosecrans. It was in, what was it late '42, November or December, I don't remember which. But they sent me cadre to Fort Bliss, Texas because I had experience with automatic weapons when I was in the guards. That was down in Fort Sill. That is where I got my knowledge of machine guns, Bofors, and all that good stuff. I had been turned to duty as corporal. In boot camp I was made jawbone corporal and when they turned me to duty, they started paying me for it. So, they sent me to Fort Bliss to train these ack-ack outfits on these automatic weapons. I wasn't suppose to go on overseas because I was still attached to the 19th. So we was out in the desert and got word to come into the fort and clean up and get ready to go. We had been out in the desert for quite a while training. We had to get ready to get on the train. I went to the old man and asked him what I was suppose to do. It was 4 o'clock in the morning and I got to have some place to stay. He said, "You aren't going to stay." I said, "What do you mean?" He said, "You get on the train." He was an officer, I was an enlisted man. I had to do what I was told. When I left for Camp Stoneman, up near Frisco, they put us on a tug boat. We was up there about 24 hours. They put us on a tug boat and took us down to the Matson docks. After that they had issued us parkas, thermal underwear, all winter gear. "Oh my God no, I'm going to Sitka, Alaska." We got about four days off in Frisco when it came in over the intercom on the Matsonia, going to Australia. Man you should have seen the gear go over the side. We threw everything away but our dungarees, fatigue clothes, and shoes that wasn't lined. We didn't keep hardly anything. So when we got over to Brisbane they put us in a staging area in the racetrack there. They issued us all new clothing over there and then they took us to Townsville, Australia. Across country on a narrow-gauge railroad. They had these cars with benches on each side instead of seats. Since these benches all the barracks bags and everything were piled in the middle. There was no place to lay down, no place to sit up, and no place to do anything. Every stop on that train trip was steak and eggs, bloody steak and eggs. Never got so tired of anything in my life. So they took us to Townsville, Australia and that is where we took our jungle training. Then we went to Milne Bay, New Guinea, the staging area. I was with a 90 mm outfit. That is where we drew our trucks, our guns, ammunition and everything, right there. Got off the boat and they loaded us in the trucks and took us up into the jungle. We drove up there at night. "That's your area. Set up your tents." You should have seen the men. You couldn't have cut that down with a bulldozer, but we had to go in there and cut it out by hand. Clear out that jungle and swamp, water about so deep. We cleared it out and laid the logs down and put our tents up over the logs.

We were there for quite a long time. Then they finally moved us over to Good Enough Island, that is over in the Solomon group, over by Christmas Island, in that area. They took part of us to Good Enough, and the other part went to Christmas Island. We didn't see any combat. Then they formed the task force from there that took us to the coast of New Guinea up to Hollandia. We made a landing in Hollandia. That was our first active campaign was in Hollandia. I landed right on a point of a place called Tanamera Bay. There was an island out in the bay. They radioed the destroyers to open up out there. We started in on the island and the Japs started shooting at us with a machine gun. We all ducked down behind the trucks. Here come that destroyer, turned the fantail into the Island. Just wiped it off the map. I was in Hollandia for quite a while. Maybe forty five days or something like that. That's where we used the 90s for field artillery. We didn't cut the fuses, PD fuses. Shoot it up and let it come down. Go off when it hit the ground. It worked. I didn't think it would, because, you see, we always cut the fuses and shoot at aircraft. They'd go up so high and boom. Shrapnel up there is what hit the planes.

HO Let's go back to Fort Rosecrans.

JM Okay.

HO What Battery were you in?

JM B.

HO B? B as in boy?

JM B as in boy, right.

HO What gun were you on?

JM It was Battery Wilkeson, ten-inch. And I was also on McGrath, three-inch. I helped build a bomb shelter out there after the Japs attacked Pearl Harbor.

HO What was your job on the battery?

JM Observer more than anything else, on McGrath. On Wilkeson, I was on the loading crew, and the sponge, and that bit. One time I was down at the plotting room. They used me wherever they could find a good spot for me. Cause I could do just about anything there was to do, and being experienced from the National Guard I knew all military regulations. They used me every place they could.

HO What were you doing on December 7, '41?

JM December 7, '41. I was at Rosecrans. Anyway I went for breakfast over at Headquarters Battery for some reason, I don't remember what it was, and I went back to my bunk and turned the radio on. Here it came over the radio. I was so surprised. But I was tickled to death it was Hawaii instead

of San Diego. We couldn't defend that place at all. We didn't have anything to fight with. It would have been pathetic, man. Marines was just as barracked as we was. We had all been garrisoned for so long. We wasn't expecting anything like that. Wasn't ready for it at all. It was a very weird feeling, believe me. We didn't know what was going to happen, or where we was going, or what we was going to do. We went on 24 hour standby. 24 on and 24 off. It was awful. We couldn't leave the post. The only ones that could leave was the married men. They could go home but they had to stay by the telephone. I don't know, this went on for the better part of a few months. We was on alert all the time and we finally started hauling some ammunition into us. Some .30 caliber for the M-1 and for the .30 caliber machine gun. They wasn't big enough to handle what we needed.

HO What did you have, water or air cooled?

JM Water.

HO And that is all you had? For how long?

JM Well they still had them when I left there. I left there late '42.

HO They hadn't gotten .50 calibers yet?

JM They hadn't gotten radar or nothing. No antiaircraft, no additional armament whatsoever. It was all same as it was before it happened. Of course the officers there were just bad officers. Enlisted men didn't know which end was up either. It made it hard on us. It was a bummer. But, we made it through. They finally decided on building that bomb shelter up there at McGrath behind the guns. I had something to do with that. I had to set the forms and help pour the concrete, and then put the quonset hut up there and put concrete over that, and then put some dirt over it. And we made what they call it an air door, and air curtain. In case of gas. We had a place to get in. That was up at the far end when you went into the battery where the door was.

HO Besides Wilkeson and McGrath were you on any other guns?

JM No. Not permanently. I was around Battery White for a while. I worked on the switchboard out there at Battery White, but it was mainly answering calls for the guys in the barracks. I had a good friend there in Headquarters Battery and I would take his place sometimes when I wasn't on duty and relieve him. But being on guns.... I had the firing squad for the cemetery up there for quite a while too. I was Corporal of the Guard.

HO Did you have Springfields or Garrands?

JM No we had Garrand rifles. M-1s. When I first went there they issued me a World War I uniform. They expect me to

stand inspection in it. I thought, boy what kind of an Army am I in? Give us those old piss-pot helmets, you know? It was very amusing, believe me. Then I had quite an advantage on the other guys due to the fact I was what they called the PS man. Previous service. I knew all the IDR and the manual of arms and that stuff. I knew all that. I'd been through it. How to fire a rifle and all that. I already made my reputation with a rifle and I would go out on the firing line with the guys and coach. Of course I fired too, but I did a lot of coaching too.

HO Remember when they had the basic training at Fort Rosecrans? They were suppose to have quite a few men there. Do you remember anything about that?

JM Basic training. Oh, that was the first draft. Yea, I was there then. Yea. Boy that was a miserable bunch. Some of them one eyed, some of them full of gonorrhea and syphilis; what a bunch of nothings.

HO Where did you live on the base?

JM B Battery barracks. That was the second building over.

HO Was that on topside?

JM No, bottom side. See I done my training up on the side of the hill. What they called tent city. That is where I went through Basic and then we transferred down. Down there, B Battery. Let's see, there was A and Headquarters over here, next building was B and the next building was the day room. Next down I believe was the hospital and then on down the way was Ottosen's, Colonel Ottosen's.

HO Did you ever meet Colonel Ottosen?

JM Oh Yea. He was a good guy. I liked him.

HO Tell me about him.

JM Well, he was a West Pointer for one thing. (Ottosen did not attend West Point. ED) He was very fair. I didn't have any personal contact with him you know, business, or Army business. I just been around him on inspections and he was a very clean cut man. I liked him really well. He use to live almost across the street from the officers' club. I never been in his house or anything like this, but what I knew about him he was a very good man. If you had a story you could go and talk to him. He'd listen to you. He used to give those shave-tales hell though. Chew a man out; do it so nicely that the guy wouldn't be offended. He had a way about him. He was a real nice guy. I run the bowling alley there for a while. That was over in that brick building. Down underneath the basement had duck pins in a bowling alley. Go set the pins for the guys. Invariably some guys would throw a ball down there and you'd have the pins about half set up you would get bumped all over,

bruised. 10 cents a line. That was the hardest dime I ever earned, but I enjoyed every bit of it. Really enjoyed it. I use to catch lobsters off the Point out there. Use the dingy from the Ballast Point Navy unit. I told you about that lobsters. I would bring them into the boat. I forget what the name of the Navy man there at Ballast Point, but he had a water boiling and everything and I had the lobsters in the dingy. I'd pull right up there on the beach. Right down there... remember where the old commissary use to be?

HO No. It was before my time.

JM Well. I'll tell you. Go on down the beach towards Ballast Point and remember where the old seawall was? Down beyond that seawall is where it was at. I would pull my boat in right there and he would have the pot boiling there. We would take the lobsters right out of the boat and into the boiling water. He'd go in and get a bowl of melted butter and a couple of forks and bring it out there and boil those lobsters out there and eat them, beautiful. Use to do a lot of surf fishing in there. Couldn't find a better place, I'll tell you.

HO Where did you enlist in the Army from?

JM Tulsa, Oklahoma. Funny thing, I went up there. Hitler was raising hell over there in Europe and here I was in the 45th Division of Infantry. This was no place for me. I knew that. So I went up to Tulsa. "Yea, we'll take you tomorrow. We send you to Fort Sill." And I said, "You'll play hell too." I had been there. They had sent me there. I said, "If you get an opening in ordnance, quartermaster or something like that you let me know. My address is at home." About three weeks later I got a postcard. "Opening is Fort Rosecrans, San Diego, Seacoast Artillery." That's for me. So I went up to Tulsa and signed up and they sent me out there. These guys would have sent me to Fort Sill. No way José.

HO Where do you live now?

JM Rio Lindo, California. Out there by McClellan Air Force Base.

HO I forgot to get your address. Can you give me your address?

JM 1245 "C" Street
Rio Lindo, CA 95673

HO It is C street like the letter or Sea?

JM C Street, the letter "C" like in cat. I've been retired since '83. I put in my time then used my military time and took my retirement. After a few weeks why we was just a bunch of old codgers. Its real nice. I enjoy every bit of it. Its expensive to drive it, but I ain't gonna take it

with me. I'm gonna enjoy it while I am here. We travel quite a bit. My wife does the driving now that I have been plagued with these strokes. Before that I did all the driving and she would sit over there and crochet. We been enjoying life since I retired. The guys that died over there never lived to see what they died for. I don't know what this country has become. They wouldn't believe it.

PETER HILL OTTOSEN

Peter Hill Ottosen, the son of Otto Ottosen of Norway and Caroline Hill of Illinois, was born July 3, 1885 in Badger, Iowa. In 1896 the family moved to Fort Dodge. Peter Ottosen had one brother, Charles, and two sisters, Elsie, and Annie Laurie. Annie Laurie died at a young age. He was raised a farmers son. Merry Ann Ottosen Leftwich, his daughter, said, "He went into the Army because he didn't want to be a farmer. He wouldn't even mow the grass."

He attended Iowa State College at Ames, Iowa, and graduated in 1908. He was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Coast Artillery Corps September 25, 1908. He was promoted to first lieutenant, February 16, 1910, and captain, July 1, 1916. During WW I he served in France. He wrote a book on the experiences of the members of the trench artillery in WW I entitled, "Trench Artillery, AEF."

In 1918 he was stationed at Fort Monroe, Virginia. He attended and taught at the Coast Artillery School there. He was at MIT in Boston, 1920 to 1924. He taught military science and tactics in the ROTC program. He was promoted to major, July 1, 1920. He then returned to Fort Monroe, Virginia in 1925. In 1926 and 1927 he attended the Command and General Staff School at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1927 he transferred to Fort Eustis, Virginia and was stationed with the 52nd Coast Artillery through 1930. The 52nd was a railway artillery unit.

In 1930 he went back to MIT and again taught in the ROTC program. The family lived in Gloucester, Mass. where his daughter, Merry Ann, attended High School. He was then assigned to the Gloucester High School ROTC program during the depression. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel, December 1, 1932.

In 1934 he became second in command at Fort Kamehameha near Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. In 1936 he transferred to Seattle and taught military science at the University of Washington. He was promoted to colonel in the Regular Army, August 23, 1937. In 1940 he transferred to San Diego and he assumed command of Fort Rosecrans. Colonel Ottosen was the Commanding Officer of Fort Rosecrans from July 21, 1940 to December 28, 1945. He was also Commander of the 19th Coast Artillery Regiment and the Harbor Defenses of San Diego. He retired from the service December 31, 1945 as a Colonel of the Coast Artillery Corps.

Sherwood Roberts, his son-in-law said, "He was a delightful old boy, very fair. He was offered the command of Camp Callan. He was instrumental in the selection of that area to become Camp Callan. He was the ranking (Army) officer in San Diego. He cooperated with Mexican military officials during the war. He was very civic minded. He was affectionately known as 'Colonel Pete' by family and friends."

After his retirement from the Army he served as a consultant to the Scripps Institute of Oceanography and worked with tide gauges and oceanography.

Colonel Ottosen died March 31, 1958 in La Jolla, California. He is buried in Fort Rosecrans National cemetery with his wife, Esther Redfield.

Sources: Official U.S. Army Register, various years, courtesy of Alvin H. Grobmeier; Fort Rosecrans National Cemetery records; San Diego County death certificate; personal phone conversation with Merry Ann Ottosen Leftwich and Howard B. Overton, January 5, 1993.

DATE: 13 June, Sunday, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Bennie Parker (BP)

HO Benny, could you just give your address, zip code, and everything right in there?

BP 607 Columbia, LaCrosse, Kansas.

HO LaCrosse? Okay, what is your zip?

BP 67548

HO Okay. When did you enlist or when were you inducted?

BP January 11, 1940 (?) When did them other guys from Wichita tell you when they went in?

HO Mostly from '41. January '41. The war started at the end of the year.

BP Yea, 'cuz I just had, we just had a few weeks to go before we got out.

HO You were one of those guys that was going to get discharged until they surprised you?

BP Yea.

HO Okay, I will tell you what I think happen. Then you went to Leavenworth, Kansas. You were there for about six days or so.

BP Yea, I left from Wichita. I was working for Dillons in Wichita in the bakery. I left here with the guys from Wichita and then we went to Leavenworth like you said.

HO You took a train to San Diego?

BP Right.

HO Then you went to Fort Rosecrans?

BP Right.

HO Okay, where did you take your basic?

BP Fort Rosecrans.

HO And after your basic, it would have been about March or April of '41. What battery did you go into?

BP E Battery.

HO And what gun were you on?

BP Those one-five-fives.

HO Down by the lighthouse?

BP Yea, towards the lighthouse.

HO Battery Point Loma?

BP Yea.

HO What gun were you on? There are four of them and they go from North to South. Were you at the one closest to the lighthouse?

BP Yea, I think.

HO So you were on the end?

BP Yea.

HO Okay. That's position number four. What platoon were you in?

BP The second.

HO And you lived topside?

BP Yea.

HO Up in the barracks up there?

BP Yea.

HO What was your duty on the guns?

BP I was a breech operator.

HO Okay. Tell me about it.

BP I got my ears busted, my ear drums busted.

HO I bet you did! Did you bleed out of your ears, out of your nose, or both?

BP No, just my ears. Well, we practiced. Shot every ship that went out of San Diego (dry run). Then we did shoot an excaliber.

HO Is that the one that sits on top of the gun?

BP I think one guy said 40 mm., but it was about a three-inch.

HO It was a 37 mm. with two .50 caliber water cooled machine guns.

BP No, no. This was just a shooting. It was to take the place of shooting the one-five-five.

HO Okay, I don't know anything about that.

BP Well this here, it just mounted right on the barrel of the

155 and....

HO What was it?

BP I think it was a 40 mm. or something like that. About three-inch, looked like about a three-inch shell. That's the way I can remember it anyway and of course we practiced and practiced and practiced, live ammo at a target pulled by a boat. That is one thing, one time when I found out that practice pays because I pulled the lanyard that fired the gun. The first time that I pulled it I just about stepped over in front of that thing once it was coming back. That is where your practice pays off because if you do like you are suppose to do you won't step in front of it.

HO How much did the projectile weigh?

BP 60, 80 pounds.

HO Okay, and how many bags of powder did you use?

BP How many did we use, was that?

HO Yes.

BP Well, I think it seemed to me like there was one bag of a certain kind of powder and then a small bag behind that of a little different powder. Then there was a primer that went into the breech.

HO What did the primer look like?

BP Like a .30 caliber shell only in a little shorter. It was a brass thing, only like a blank almost.

HO Did it have a percussion cap on it?

BP Yea.

HO Okay.

BP And you pulled the lanyard and that fires that and then that sets the one charge off in there and that one sets the big charge off.

HO Did you ever do any position on the gun other than the breech operator?

BP I don't remember. I guess that was the main one practicing, while I might have done something else when it came right down to mostly I was breech operator.

HO Where were you on December 7, 1941?

BP When war was declared? Well, there was two or three of us guys that were down on the beach to get some abalones. The cook said he would make us some abalone steak, and when we came back up....

HO Were you on the beach in front of the gun?

BP No, no. Oh, yea, yea, about, it was in that area. It was

on the ocean side and we would take our bayonets down and pry them off the rocks. When we got some we took them up and the guys up there said, "We're at war, we're at war." We said "Ah, bull." We turned the radios on. Of course it's always like you want to hear something, it doesn't come on, it doesn't come on, it doesn't come on, and then pretty soon it comes on and that's all we could hear, that we were at war. So, that blew my getting out in a year.

HO What did you do then? I mean right after that?

BP Well, let's see. The cadre, were coming in and I was part of the cadre that came in on topside and that is when I went into I Battery. They started some more batteries, and I was one of them. I was transferred into I Battery, as acting corporal, I guess about six months after arriving at Rosecrans.

HO Acting?

BP Corporal. And then in about a month or so I was corporal and then sergeant. In about six months I think I made sergeant.

HO So by June or July of '42 you were sergeant?

BP Yea.

HO What did I Battery do?

BP Well we were down, we had some five eight-inch (guns). I say five, here it says they were seven-inch, according to navy regulations. They were naval guns. There was two of them. I don't know my directions. You know where the fence goes down from the post where you come in from the top side and the fence goes down there? (Explanation, Gillespie had three five-inch guns and Zeilin had two seven-inch guns. They were close to each other which would account for the memory of five guns. They were both close to the Ft. Rosecrans fence. HO)

HO To the ocean?

BP Right, where it goes down to the ocean. Well right over here we had five-inch or seven-inch naval guns.

HO Was that Battery Zeilin, or was that Battery Gillespie, or was that Battery Woodward?

BP Let's see. I couldn't tell you.

HO How many guns were there? In the battery?

BP I am not sure about that. Seems like two. (Zeilin, two seven-inch guns. ED)

HO Okay, two five-inch naval weapons.

BP As near as I can remember.

HO You were sergeant now. What did you do now?
BP I was gun commander or something. What was I? One time we had a write up in the paper. We had an inspecting general come out there and we had to go through this whole rigmarole with him. He walked in and I got the guys all ready to go, and you turn it over to the poor corporal and then we got the IG inspector. We got a real good grade from him on that.

HO So, okay. You were at the one with two guns.
BP I always had in my mind there was a five-inch gun. We were the ones that was closest to the fence. That make any sense?

HO I've been down there once and I found where Battery Gillespie is, but I don't know where Zeilin is. I've never seen it. And you can see the fence. You could throw a rock and hit it, the fence, from Gillespie.
BP Yea, well that's where we was at. That is about the place we were at. Probably. I know the guys use to go down to the fence. The fence went right on the edge of the cliffs down there. Grab a hold of this here and swing around and go down to La Jolla and drink beer. I went with them a few times.

HO Down to Ocean Beach?
BP Ocean Beach, yea.

HO Right, hang on a minute. We are going to say, for purposes of argument, you were probably at Gillespie.
BP That could be. I certainly don't remember anything.

HO Because they were five-inch guns, five-inch navy guns?
BP Yea.

HO Okay. So what did you do on those guns?
BP Well I was a gun commander. I was in charge of them anyway, and I guess I was ranking sergeant on that.

HO Did you go to another battery after that?
BP No. Some of us kind of got into it with the first sergeant. The first sergeant was Olson. I remember that. I don't remember what we got in the fuss about. Until we come up to the time to go to school. Several of us put in for going to school. He said you better make an effort to pass it though. That put the cat on his back. So I passed that. And so I went to school. What school did I go to? One time I went to Fort Benning, and the other Fort?

HO Sill?
BP No, no. One more known than that.

HO Fort Monroe?

BP Fort Monroe.

HO Oh, Virginia!

BP Yea. I went to that and...

HO At the Coast Artillery Fort.

BP Yea. Well we. One time I went, we took communications and searchlights. One time I went to New York and went to gyroscope school. And then, I think searchlights. It seems like when I got out there they was going to ship us overseas. At that time they said, you sight searchlights in planes, they don't know whether they are right side up or not. That's what they were talking, and so we was suppose to go overseas, but they had a change of orders and I think they sent us up to Fort Jay. Is that out there? (Fort Jay, New York. ED)

HO I don't know.

BP It seemed like it was Fort Jay. They said, "We don't know what we are going to do with you guys." So the guys was all talking and some said, "Well, we'll go back to where we came from," and they said, "Yea." I said, "I can get delay enroute," and they said, "Yea," so I said, "Okay ship me back." So I went back home for two weeks. I came home for two weeks and went back out to Fort Rosecrans. So headquarters didn't know what to do with me. So since I had taken searchlight course, they put me in searchlights, and I was just there for, attached for...

HO You were still in Battery I or Battery K?

BP No, I wasn't in nothing.

HO Okay, just attached.

BP Yea, I was attached K Battery because they didn't know what to do with me. So I was in there for several months. The first sergeant there said one day they were short on a sergeant to go out on searchlights. They had them from the Mexican border up to someplace. He said, "Would you go?" and I said, "Why yes. I just as well. I'm tired of just sitting around you know." So the sergeant sent me out to searchlights. About that time on the Strand there was a guy down there and a rating was coming up for staff sergeant and so the guys really started bucking. Well, I was ranking sergeant in the outfit then and the guys didn't care for me too much. We got along alright, but you know they were just a little stand-offish because I was a ranking sergeant. So they said that the guy down on the Strand was going to get it. So I wasn't bucking for nothing, but I said that I'd be satisfied just to put me in searchlight maintenance. So they put me in searchlight maintenance for a little while. They'd promoted me to T3 anyway. So then I spent my time

there for a while.

HO When you were in searchlight maintenance, then you were in what battery?

BP K Battery.

HO Okay.

BP I got along all right there, but the guys that I went in with like AE and those guys, we got kind of close as we were all from this area. They shipped out to go overseas and I tried to get a mutual transfer (and go with them) or something and they wouldn't let me go. They said that I had been to school and that and I would stay with the fort. Then along came the Battle of the Bulge. They said that anybody can transfer. They can't stop me now. I put in for a transfer so they shipped me to Fort Benning, Georgia. So I went there and it was all kinds of non-comms, see. They were just making this outfit up to send overseas. They thinned a lot of them down and so. I was teaching machine guns, putting them together blind folded and stuff like that down at the motor pool. One day when I came back they said, "You are a cook." "No!" "Well, that's on your card." Well I worked for Dillons for awhile here in Wichita before I went in. That was what was on there. So, okay, I was a cook. So I went in and was a cook. Then they shipped us to New York to go overseas to Camp Kilmer, I think. Camp Kilmer or Miles Standish. I was in one going and in one coming back, I'm not for sure which one. So they shipped us overseas and I was a cook then we landed in Le Havre and went to one of them cigarette camps and ...

HO Cigarette camps?

BP Yea. Didn't you ever hear of cigarette camps?
Oh yea, they were like Old Gold, Lucky Strike, and they had a bunch of camps for the guys coming and going I guess.

HO Okay.

BP It was kind of funny in a way. Here was the camps here and there was a big draw here, and over there was a trailer and the French gals already had them a house going on.

HO It's all history.

BP Yea. They never hurt anybody. So we were there for I don't know how long. A few days, I guess. Then we went on in towards the war. I think I went on to Nancy or something. We had a bunch of guys killed or heard that we had some captured. Most of them was for communications, wire guys. After that I wasn't too crazy about that cooking any way, and after that I asked one of the guys about if he needed some help and he said, "Well yea." So pretty soon I was in a jeep with some four or five guys. I was a wire chief because I was ranking; well the other guys didn't have any

rank. And so we laid wire all across France and Germany and down the side of Czechoslovakia, and down into Austria, across the Danube River. It ended up anyway that I went into this outfit and I don't remember. I never learned to climb a pole. But when I got in there the other guys on my crew couldn't none of them climb a pole, so I did it. I really didn't know just how to be careful. So I climbed the poles. You know you put on a half a mile of wire behind the jeep and you have to pull that off. If you let it go it gets so tight it will break the wire. So you have to lay that loose on the ground. I said, "You guys pull the wire off and I'll climb the dang poles." So I says, "If somebody shoots me off a pole you be sure you get that SOB." So I climbed all kinds of poles. Some of them the bottoms were shot off from them. Some of them I had to stand on the jeep and jumped up on them, to get on them. Some of them, especially in towns, like they do here, they put all kind of pins on them to climb up on them. When you peel a hole on one of them you just zip out the front of your whole field jacket. So we got by pretty good with all that hanging wire and everything. Right about the last day or two of the war, I and another staff sergeant was out doing something, I don't even remember what we were doing. We went out, we was kind of called in and really we were lost. Everything was in shambles then and you can get behind enemy lines half the time and didn't know it. Well I guess there was no lines. I climbed a pole, about six feet and I was cold, and I climbed a pole about six feet and I peeled around and fell straight down and you know when you land behind the pole you can't bend your knees, you know. You are right there. I ran one of those spikes in my foot there and that was real sore because that's steel. The sergeant that was walking with me, his name was Barnes. He's deceased now, he got shot right through the mouth. He had a great big handlebar mustache, he got shot through the mouth. He, anyway, he said, "Let's go, let's go, I'll get it," so he climbed up and called in the information so then that was about the end of the war.

HO Let's go back to San Diego. What do you remember about Fort Rosecrans? Besides going for a beer at Ocean Beach?

BP Well I went to a few other places for a beer. Well, I remember it was the first time I went on a pass. When I got off down at the square down there, all I could see was white sailors' hats. I don't know, they got a pretty good zoo there.

HO How about on base?

BP Well, we had hikes, forced hikes with packs. We went up and down the hills there. I remember this one old guy. His name was Kaiser. He was kind of an awkward guy anyway. When we went on a forced hike, he got a hold of my fatigue

jacket right back here and he had it just like a handle, and I pulled him up all the way up those hills there. We use to have some kind of maneuvers on that base. I don't know if anybody ever told you or not, but when you know how that ground washes out in rains. There was some of them ditches that were maybe this wide and so I swear they were 10 or 15 feet deep and you could fall in them things and you would have a hard time getting out if you slipped and went in there. I got in there a time or two, but they are close and if you watch yourself you can get yourself out. But in that sand in there is a lot of like ball bearings there, and if you didn't watch out you would slip and fall right back in there. I can remember when we were first in there they didn't have no pavement around the barracks. We'd be having lessons or something. We always went with our raincoats here in the back of the belt when we went for classes or something because it was in the winter time. They would bring in a load of dirt and dump it in this ditch here. It would wash out by the time they got back again you couldn't even tell that other had happened. One of the worst things I had to do, I never smoked, but you would have to get up and go out and police up the slimy cigarette butts. God, I hated that. I hated that when I was in the CCCs, and I hated that then. I don't smoke and had to pick up that slimy cigarettes. Out there they were even worse because they were always slimy. They were damp you know. That always irritated me. If you didn't be careful before that, just like I said, the ball bearings, you could go around when it was dry in the summer time, you could go around the barracks and make a little turn or something and them things would roll just like you were stepping on a bunch of marbles. I remember one thing too. I remember the... see they were building that post when we were out there. I don't know if any of the guys told you this, but they had a pile of lumber there you wouldn't believe. We'd would go and get that wood and we made ourselves cabinets and lockers to put our stuff in. I guess nobody cared.

HO Where did you stay? What barracks did you stay in when you were at Battery I? Did you stay with the rest of them in Battery I?

BP Did I stay with them?

HO Where did you sleep?

BP Well, you know, like where E Battery was, you got the monument. Well E Battery was here and then there was a bunch of negroes coming down. Schiller said they were; had something to do with gas.

HO Smoke generators.

BP Smoke generators? Whatever. Then I think we were just right on the other side of that. About down in the middle of that camp down in there behind. And oh, I just happen

to think. Colonel Shore was the commanding officer there when I just happen to think about that. I don't remember any other officers who was in E Battery. I remember. I remember a couple of officers in I Battery, I think. There was a Major Parker, kind of a redheaded guy in I Battery and then there was something, always reminded me of Billy Dale Wiggins or something.

HO Remember Colonel Ottosen?

BP Colonel who?

HO Ottosen.

BP No. Kind of seems familiar, but I can't remember.

HO Remember a guy by the name of George McLoughlin? He was a corporal in Battery E.

BP What Platoon?

HO I don't know. He was an observer.

BP Now our non-comms in the platoon I was in was Sergeant Dill. Corporal Kaufman. They called him hook. Who else? I guess, oh. Kirkendahl. Was Kirkendahl out there or was he in the CCCs? I get them mixed up. I think Kirkendahl was in the CCCs.

HO Where were you in the CCC camp? (Mr. Parker stated that a lot of people in Battery I were from Michigan. This could account for our not knowing to this point where other batteries were assigned. HO)

DATE: June 13, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Fred Post (FP)

HO Give me your name, your address, your zip code, your phone number and the whole thing.

FP Fred Post. I never did use a middle initial so I don't.
Route 1, Box 101
Rolfe, Iowa

HO Rolfe?

FP Yea, Rolfe.
Rolfe, Iowa 50581

HO When did you enlist?

FP January, '41.

HO Okay, and I will tell you what you did. You went to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. You were there for five or six days, then you took a train to San Diego. Okay, what happened then?

FP Took our boot training.

HO Where?

FP San Diego.

HO At Rosecrans?

FP Yea, Rosecrans.

HO For twelve weeks? Three months?

FP Probably.

HO What battery did you get?

FP I went to D Battery right off and I stayed there all the time.

HO What gun were you on at Battery D?

FP The one, the right gun. Number one.

HO Of what battery?

FP D

HO I mean, were you on Whistler?

FP No. Strong

HO Okay. Eight-inch?

FP Yea.

HO Okay.

FP I forget all these dang things. I don't know why I can't think of something. See some of those guys could name off way to little details, and I can't do that.

HO What did you do on that gun?

FP I was the elevation center.

HO Now, was Battery Strong able to fire when you first went on it?

FP Yea.

HO Okay. Because I have been told that it wasn't really ready until after December 7th. No? Well, okay.

FP We drilled on it all the time and cleaned it up and all. We fired it every so often. I don't know just when anymore.

HO How long were you there?

FP I was there until '44 I think it was. I stayed there almost all the way through.

HO You never went to another gun or to another battery?

FP No. I worked on.... of course we had our machine gun positions we done, and stuff like that.

HO There was machine gun position just north of

FP Parade ground there, I think it was.

HO Okay.

FP Or west of the parade ground or whatever. We guarded on that for a long time besides working on the gun crew.

HO Now, when you say machine gun. Was it a .30 caliber or a .50 caliber?

FP .30.

HO Okay. Water cooled?

FP Yea.

HO What did you do in '44? Did you stay at Rosecrans the whole time?

FP Yea, until I was transferred out sometime in '44, but I don't remember when it was.

HO Did you go to Europe or did you go to the Pacific?

FP I went to Europe. Landed in Le Havre. Went across Germany into, just about into Russia I think it was. Went from the Moselle to the Rhine, through there.

HO What unit were you with, infantry unit? Who was the general in charge?

FP Patton, I think. We had Patton's army there. I think it was 88. 88th Division. Make sense?

HO I don't know about that.

FP Yea, I think that is what it was.

HO Did you ever do anything on the guns other than elevations?

FP Clean them. No, I did the elevation center mostly.

HO What do you remember about San Diego?

FP All right I guess. I liked it. You could go out and travel around different places, to the mountains and different things, Tijuana and stuff like that. In the town, of course I liked the zoo there and stuff like that. General things.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941? You were almost ready to get out.

FP Yea, I had a month to go. I was visiting my aunt and uncle in Los Angeles that day. Southgate, California. I visited my aunt and uncle. Of course when the news broke out everybody get back. So that's what we did. That extended my career some more. Got another four years out of it.

HO Did you go back to Iowa after you got out?

FP Yea.

HO What did you do there? Did you farm?

FP Farmed there.

HO Is there anything that you remember that you want to say, or that sticks out in your mind about the time you spent at Rosecrans?

FP How is that?

HO Anything.

FP Anything. Special things you mean?

HO Yea, anything that sticks in your memory.

FP No, I don't think so. Just being friends with all the buddies more than anything, I think.

DENIMS, PINKS, AND GREENS

by George S. Prugh, Major General, USA, Ret.

October 1988

1. WELCOME TO FORT ROSECRANS. For a green new officer, that first day of duty is often memorable - and traumatic. Mine was certainly no exception. Reporting to an artillery battery fresh from college ROTC, I had carefully reviewed leadership lessons, reexamined myself on the technical aspects of the 155 mm guns my assignment called for, and re-read a stack of manuals and pamphlets about the administration of an active-duty unit engaged in serious training for deployment in the early days of World War II.

I thought I was in good physical shape and as ready as I could make myself be for the onerous work ahead.

In my "pinks and greens" fresh from the Berkeley ROTC, I dutifully reported to my new Battery Commander, REX TOOMEY, an old timer of about 23 and the only officer in the unit. After the usual introductory conversation and not overly warm welcome, I was anxious to get "with the troops", to see what sort of a conglomeration I was joining. The BC let me twiddle my thumbs for an hour or so as he somewhat cursorily delegated to me those duties that usually fall on junior officers - I was to be Training Officer, Mess Officer, Supply Officer, Battery Fund Officer, Recreation Officer, Courts and Boards Officer, Exec, and general dog-body. And if I really wanted to get to work I could take the battery through its daily obstacle course run that was just about to start.

A set of those charming blue denim dungarees was scarfed up for me and some red artillery boots and the old floppy fatigue hat of those days completed the ensemble, all without any indicia of rank. I was advised to sort of slide along with the battery - the First Sergeant was in charge of the formation and I needed only to follow along and watch.

Now, it was clear to me that I would have to go over the obstacle course myself - after all, isn't an officer supposed to share the burdens of his troops? I had no trepidation - this should be duck soup after my college PT and athletics. So I tagged along as the battery marched to the site of the course; I watched as about half of the men started into the various mazes, and then I took my place about midway in the group and trotted along, climbed, crawled, jumped, ran, and in general held my own with the young bucks who had been doing this sort of thing daily

for the past six months. I was feeling smugly satisfied - until, to my horror, the sweating, heavily breathing column came to the last obstacle, a long body of the filthiest, scummiest, greenest water I'd ever seen, with a heavy rope dangling above the middle of it.

The object was to run up an incline, leap out over that filth, grab the rope, and swing across the mess to dry ground on the other side. This was an obstacle I had never seen before and it caught me completely unprepared. Soldier after soldier ran up, more or less gracefully jumped for the rope, and accomplished the mission. Then my turn. There was nothing for it but to try. I ran as hard as I could, grabbed the rope, swung in what seemed like an interminable arc, let go at the moment I thought propitious - and landed with a monumental splash in the midst of that muck !

Now, no one had missed that jump in weeks, maybe even months. But I had ! As I climbed from the slime, my boots squishing, the fatigues now sopping wet and exuding a sickening stench, I was grateful for my anonymity, the lack of visible insignia. I wanted to crawl away, as the First Sergeant disgustedly commented loudly and unflatteringly about the quality of new recruits to the battery. Somehow I got back to the Battery office, leaving my dripping trail and a good portion of my ego behind me. The Battery Commander took one look at me and, without a scintilla of compassion, burst into uproarious laughter. Convulsed, the tears ran down his cheeks as he saw my discomfort. Finally gaining control he then, somewhat gleefully, told me that I could take the battery afternoon retreat formation, in Class A uniform - "pinks and greens".

It seemed that no amount of shower and soap could eradicate the lingering aroma of that pit - but I tried, and, finally, in my Class A's, I watched as the Battery formed up for the parade. I waited in the Battery office until the First Sergeant completed dressing the unit and then , screwing up my courage, I stepped forward to my proper place.

The First Sergeant, satisfied that all was in order, faced about, saluted, and reported. His jaw visibly sagged, but he didn't bat an eye, as he recognized the Battery's newest shavetail as the despicable object of his recent ire. I swallowed hard and tried to put on my best poker face. Theafter, the parade went well. I never heard another word about the incident during the remaining months of my duty with this battery. But I did go back, after duty hours, until I got that jump right !

2. PRIVILEGES OF RANK. On the first day of my duty at the battery gun position, I tried to acquaint myself with the entire arrangement, taking my responsibilities with deep gravity.

The BC station was located to the rear of the gun position possibly fifty yards. It was a large underground, with two opposite entranceways, the whole structure being covered with reinforced concrete, topped by pieces of steel shaped as a Quonset hut, and all of this again covered with several feet of sandbags and loose dirt. The structure gave the feeling of great strength and security, but it lacked a decent ventilation system in the initial building. Several vertical vents had then recently been installed by troop labor, cutting into the entire cover in several strategic locations.

As luck would have it, the august Harbor Defense Commander, COLONEL OTTOSEN, a remote and awesome figure, chose my first day at the battery position to make a surprise inspection. Accompanied by several staff officers as well as my as-yet-unmet formidable Regimental Commander, COLONEL WATERS. Stifling tremulousness, I greeted the visiting party as it approached the outer limits of the position, introduced myself, and gave a brief report of our activities. The Harbor Defense Commander gruffly acknowledged me and led his otherwise silent ferrets through the position.

In time he decided to look into the Battery Command Post, suddenly stopping under one of the soldier-made air vents. "What in the hell is that?", he bellowed.

As intelligently as possible I explained. The ensuing blast scorched everything within yards. "What jackasses ? Don't you know how much it cost to make this bombproof ? Who gave you authority to cut into that overhead ? This is total irresponsibility. I want the staff to look into this, do you understand, Lieutenant ?" The gorge in my throat was swallowed only with maximum effort. "Yes, sir", I gargled. And the whole party then swept out, leaving me to decide whether to resign now or await what seemed most likely a court-martial based dismissal.

Later, after it became apparent that my military career was not yet at an end, I learned that the Regimental Commander had previously approved installation of those damnable but vital air vents. A few weeks later my Regimental Commander quietly noted to me that he approved of my conduct in this situation and that team-play in emergency often entailed taking an undeserved rap.

Several lessons emerged from this incident.

a. When accused, however unjustly, don't try to alibi out or explain away on the spot. Bank on ultimate justice. But try not to overdraw your account !

b. In the midst of such a public and stressful situation, don't expect others to come to your rescue immediately. No one is going to put their neck on the line until the facts are known. But in time they will come forward - maybe !

c. When you yourself are in a position of leadership, don't lash out in public fury at the accessible subordinate. Look to the place of responsibility. Remember how it feels to be scorched unjustly !

d. There are times when it is necessary to take the criticisms that properly belong upon others, but in the process the fellow with broad shoulders can absorb much of this, possibly gain the respect of others, and surely experience a bit of martyrdom !

e. Chewing out often comes with the territory of responsibility so learn how, when, and upon whom you should do it to others, as well as how to accept and deal with it when it comes your way.

3. FIELD OF FIRE UNSAFE ! The first target practice with live rounds ! Not my battery, but an ancient 3" gun battery, charged with last ditch defense of the harbor entrance.

The four guns were sited on pedestal mounts about 200 feet above sea level, facing across San Diego Bay roughly from west to east. My Regimental Commander, an old Regular artilleryman obviously destined for greater things, was the Chief Safety officer, and I was delegated to be one of his four assistants, called Line-of-Metal officers, because they stood to the rear of the gun, looked along the tube and evaluated whether the gun was aimed at or ahead of the towing tug and whether the field of fire was clear of other traffic, like the many ubiquitous fishing boats that always seemed to appear on our well-advertised firing days.

There was some small traffic on the bay; the tug and its towed target emerged at our right and started up the course about three thousand yard out. Initial firing preparations were completed at each gun position and in stentorious tones the Regimental Commander, standing on a tower in the rear center of the battery, announced, "Field of Fire is safe ! Commence Firing when you are ready". The red flag, "Maggie's Drawers", went up the flagpole at his elbow.

I carefully sighted along the tube and saw that my gun was aimed at a point not too far ahead of the target, both tug and target being in plain view. But to my surprise, also in plain view and at about half the distance to the towed target, right on line with it, was a fishing boat, pacing our target.

The Gunpointer tracked the target but it seemed to me he was also tracking right on the fishing boat. I fully expected the Chief Safety Officer to spot this and suspend operations until the channel was clear.

But he didn't. I heard the guns loaded and the Battery Commander giving his preliminary commands. In a second or so they would commence firing ! I had seen enough: I called out in a voice I could have wished to be more authoritative, "Field of Fire Unsafe ! Cease Firing !".

A stunned silence followed as all eyes searched out the upstart who had suspended the practice. "Who gave that order ?", called the Colonel. "I did, sir. Field of fire is unsafe. There is a fishing boat at our mid range." "Don't you think I see that, Lieutenant ? This is my responsibility. Field of fire is safe. Commence Firing !" and the four guns belched out their rounds in rapid fire.

When the smoke dissipated and the dust descended, the battery site was cleared and the guns encased, we all started trudging away to our other duties. My walk was lonely. None of the other junior officers wanted to be seen with me. Another low spot in this Army career, which seemed to be destined to be a brief one.

And then a hand was upon my shoulder. It was the Colonel, coming up behind me. "Don't take it so hard, Lieutenant. You did the right thing. Call it as you see it. But it was my judgment call and I overruled you. Don't ever neglect to make your judgment call just because you might be second-guessed. You do your job - and I'll do mine !" His tone was gentle, instructive, even fatherly. From this time I found I had a supporter in high places and in return I gave him utmost loyalty.

4. COAT OF PAIN. On a cold foggy dawn in San Diego in 1942, I, then a pretty green Second Lieutenant, marched my battery out onto the bleak parade ground of Fort Rosecrans for its session of infantry drill. The men were in the old blue denim fatigues and canvas leggings, characteristic of the period. I took this occasion to wear my new MacArthur style beaver-felt shortcoat, a wonderfully warm garment that had cost me a third of a month's pay. It was truly handsome, helping even my unfashionable figure.

After an hour or so of watching the men drill, I contentedly followed the battery back to the cantonment, only to be met by a messenger from the regimental commander. I was to report to him immediately.

Now, you understand that it was not often for a Second Lieutenant to be thus sent for. In truth it had never happened to me before, I wondered, happily, if he had been impressed with my performance. Or was it to be some enhanced responsibility he would place on my willing shoulders ? Had my battery commander told him of my fine qualities ?

Well, of course, it was none of the above. It was, instead, a classical chewing out, starting from an elaboration upon my total unsuitability, in a general way, and ending in a specific tirade about my insensitive attitude toward my troops, as explicated by my warm coat while the men paraded in their thin fatigues. The heat generating from my red ears turned that greatcoat into a stifling iron-maiden, something I could not get out of quickly enough. To this day, the thought of that fine coat evokes a certain melancholy - and the Colonel's sound advice : "Just remember, the Troops come first !"

6. A VERY LIVE ROUND. On one fine morning I marched with my gun sections down to the position of our battery on the western slopes of Point Loma. After the usual initial activity - checking the plotting table, the telephone communications, the recent message traffic, scanning the horizon and looking for the kelp barges and fishing boats, inspecting the guns and the ammunition, ordering a few gun drills and seeing to the oiling, cleaning, and normal police duties - I settled down in the Battery Commander's station to a game of chess with the Sergeant in charge of this shift.

About mid-way in the game, to my utter astonishment, I heard one gun commander order his gun crew to load his 155 mm gun with a live round ! As I leaped to my feet I heard the round being rammed home and the breach slammed shut. I sprinted to the gun, with my chess-player at my heels, arriving just in time to hear the Gun Commander order "Cease Firing", a fraction of a second before the lanyard was pulled that would have sent about one hundred pounds of steel hurtling out into the Pacific at some unknown target fifteen or so miles distant.

What in the world had prompted the Gun Commander to load with a live round ? There had been no target detected - he had no legitimate reason for his action - and to remove a live round from the gun tube was obviously an extremely tricky operation.

The Gun Commander, it turned out, was deep into his cups, his canteen being filled with the remnants of pretty strong bourbon. I hadn't spotted this and neither had the Platoon Sergeant.

Of course, the offending non-com was promptly relieved, but then the problem was how to get the shell out of the tube ! The usual method would be to fire the projectile out, but under the circumstances this was out of the question.

There was no instruction on this in my ROTC course. One of the old-timers, a career corporal in the old Army and now a First Sergeant, came to my rescue.

Very gently he put a ramming staff down the front of the tube, after filling the hollow cone of the head of the staff with cotton waste. He laid it carefully against the fuze of the live round deep inside the gun. Then he took a long 2" x 12" board and had two soldiers hold it up against the wooden end of the ramming staff barely protruding from the front end of the tube. One end of the 2" x 12" was securely tied to the gun carriage and a long rope was attached to the other end.

Three or four husky cannoneers then held that long rope and, with the excruciatingly careful touch of a surgeon, they applied gradual but firm pressure until, finally, and to my intense relief, the live round gently slid back out of the tube and into the trembling hands of the shot-tray team. The fuze was removed with sweaty palms and the jury-rigged apparatus was disassembled.

Of course, the lands-and-grooves of the tube had cut into the brass rotating ring near the base of the projectile when it was initially rammed home and it was nothing short of miraculous that we had been able to ease that well-seated shot from its tight position.

The manifold lessons that flowed from this narrow escape were not lost on this lieutenant, I can assure you.

7. THE ANCIENTS' RACE. A succeeding Regimental Commander, COLONEL FRANK DRAKE, was a remarkable fellow - wise, very human, relaxed, and yet possessed of a strong presence. For some unfathomable reason he chose me to be on his staff as Plans and Training Officer, a post I took quite seriously and with unbecoming pride.

The fact that World War II action was several thousand miles away did not discourage me from assuming that America's success or failure depended upon how the 19th Coast Artillery Regiment defended San Diego Bay and harbor from stray intruders.

So this green P&T officer ground out training materials as rapidly as the mimeograph machines would tolerate. We even rigged up a war game in which envelopes with pictures of apparent targets were marked for time and location and then fed

into the observer network to simulate spotting of live targets and then tracking and identifying them, and finally engaging. The Coast Artillery Journal was kind enough to accept a description of this and it paid me \$5 for the article that it published - my first professional writing !

But back to Colonel Drake. He enjoyed riding in my elderly Ford Phaeton and whenever he was my passenger I could count on him to pull the wire that activated a melodious but over-loud horn. Inevitably it would startle the folks within a mile or so and evoke temporary wrath - until the eagles were spotted.

The Colonel was forever trying to break himself of cigarette smoking, and he would deliberately avoid buying them. The nicotine urge would overcome him, however, and I could always count on him approaching me in mid-morning to see if I had a cigarette. I was - and remain - an inveterate pipe-smoker and I never had cigarettes. But my Sergeant was wise enough to keep a supply, which Colonel Drake would buy - singly - at the enormous price of five cents each (about five times the actual cost) ! His twisted economics did not succeed in weaning him from cigarettes.

On one occasion he was at my home for dinner, along with CAPTAIN HOWARD BREEDING, his Adjutant and friend. Breeding, a Yale graduate, had been a veteran of World War I, like Frank Drake, but had not remained in the service between the wars. He was just about the same age as the Colonel, a scholarly and precise man, and, I believe, a lifelong bachelor.

Now, it was not often that a captain would entertain the Colonel and the Adjutant at his home for dinner. In fact, this was the first such venture by me and my wife of a few months. We lived in a small apartment just outside the Naval Training Station. It was a truly primitive affair - no refrigerator or even an ice-box - we used a tin-lined ammunition chest to keep ice and butter and milk. The only closet space was in the miniscule bathroom.

In the course of winding up the dinner - which was truly a sacrificial burnt offering - the Colonel obviously longed for a smoke. He fidgeted and looked around at places where more civilized folks would have kept cigarettes, all to no avail. The Colonel's desire, however, finally became apparent to me and I offered to go up the one block to Rosecrans Boulevard where I might be able to find a small shop open. No, the Colonel would have none of that; of course not, he insisted - he was trying to break himself of the smoking habit.

But the fidgeting continued, and as the atmosphere became a little strained, I suggested that as a last resort the Colonel might make a cigarette out of my pipe tobacco. Again, the negatives and the denials - but also, again, the continued urge apparent in the Colonel.

Finally, he succumbed - yes, he'd make a cigarette out of my pipe tobacco. Did I have any cigarette paper at hand? I knew of none in our place and was about to suggest newspaper when my wife jumped up, announced that she had some paper that would do well, and headed for our bathroom!

I was saved when she emerged with some white gift-wrapping paper which she carefully cut into small pieces suitable for cigarettes. The Colonel, spilling far too much of my cherished pipe tobacco, rolled his own cigarettes and contentedly puffed away the rest of the evening at what had to be about the worst cigarettes imaginable.

In due course, the Colonel and the Adjutant took their leave and headed home. This meant walking the long, dark block from our miserable apartment to Rosecrans Boulevard, where they could catch a bus for the Fort. The Colonel would never use an official car to take him to or from a social activity, so this was shank's mare for him and Breeding.

As the two old crocks, in Class A uniform, headed up the street Colonel Drake thought he saw a bus coming. He hollered to Breeding to step on it and he lit out for Rosecrans Boulevard, Breeding trying to look dignified despite the circumstances. The Colonel paid no attention to the median strip that divided Rosecrans Boulevard in those days. He hit it while going full tilt, sailed up into the air, and ignominiously landed face down on the concrete and asphalt, leaving large parts of his uniform, hide, and dignity to mark his violent path.

Of course, I, at home, knew of none of this and I didn't become aware until the next morning, at the Regimental Headquarters, I spotted the Colonel, lame and creaking, his face scratched, a bandage on his hand, and evidence of abrasions on the knees of his uniform trousers.

He described for me what had happened and I responded with my profound regrets and apologies for not having arranged to show them the way and for failing to guarantee their safe passage.

Colonel Drake would have none of this. His "own damn fault, of course." "Delightful evening." "Good smoke." "And do y'know, when I hit that dam' median strip I was leading Breeding by five yards!"

Colonel Drake lost a son while he was commanding the 19th. The son was buried at the Rosecrans National Cemetery, and it may even be possible that Colonel Drake is now buried there. The Colonel died not long after the end of World War II. I used to see his widow, Mrs. Drake, at the Presidio of San Francisco when I was stationed there in the late Fifties. The Colonel was a grand old soldier and a splendid teacher for the military novice.

8. COASTAL GUNNERY. Simple trigonometry. That was what our fire control apparatus accomplished. And it did it by mechanical means. Visualize a semi-circular board. (This was known as a Cloke Board, named for its designer, Colonel Cloke of the Coast Artillery Corps, who was then serving in the Ninth CA District, at Fort Scott, California.) At its center is the gun position. Along its outer rim is the azimuth scale from that center.

Visualize on that board a mechanical representation of two base end stations, positioned to scale from the gun position on a small piece of metal called a platten. At a bell signal, sounding at the same moment in the base end stations, the gun position, and the plotting room, about every 15 or 20 seconds, the observers at the base end stations, several miles distant, transmit the azimuth from their position to the target.

The two lines intersect at the place where the target was when the bell last sounded. The Plotter records each intersection on his plotting table by positioning a small metal instrument, shaped like a triangular piece of cheese, at the intersection and then pressing down to make a small imprint on the plotting paper.

After a pattern or course has been established, the Plotter can project an assumed course and predict the location of the target at the next time interval. He can make the necessary adjustments for time by projecting along the assumed course at the same speed the target has been traveling. The Plotter then marks that point and a metal arm, using the gun position as the fulcrum, is swung out to where the Plotter has anticipated the target location. The range and azimuth to that position are then transmitted to the guns and at the appropriate bell signal they are fired.

Of course, the data to the guns must take into account the difference in the height of site from the sea-level target, the atmosphere pressure and air temperature, powder temperature, and, most of all, the distance the target will travel during the time of flight of the projectile. To the maximum extent, these calculations were reduced to graphical or mechanical means. Looking back on those pre-radar days, it now seems remarkable that the guns received accurate data sufficient to bring a

projectile upon the target some eighteen or more miles away. And yet we did with remarkable regularity.

The 155 mm gun, the old Grand Puissance Filloux, commonly called the GPF, was originally of French design, developed in World War I. It was a fine gun, and highly accurate, especially considering the rather primitive means we had for fire control.

The Gun Pointer was one of the key men in operation of the gun. It was his job to keep the cross-hairs of his sight on the target, by moving the handwheel in front of him and thus traversing the gun tube. He had to keep his eye on the target even as the gun fired - with the result that the recoil of the entire gun would usually result in a black eye for the gun pointer. Gun Pointers were rather proud of their "shiner" after a target practice.

9. AN OFF-SHORE CRUISE. When we fired a target practice at Fort Rosecrans many observers "spotted" for the benefit of the firing battery or for their own edification.

This meant watching the target at the moment the fired shell "splashed", hopefully nearby the target.

The various base end stations could get an azimuth reading and estimate the deflection of the missile from the target. But there was also another method to judge the distance of the shell from the target.

That was the "Range Rake", a wooden instrument about six or eight feet long, with pegs inserted at one end, in a fashion similar to the teeth on a rake. The pegs reflected a known angle from the observer's eye. The distance from the tug to the target was also a "known". Thus, by placing the "Rake" on a firm spot at the stern of the target-pulling vessel, the Range Rake officer could sight along the center piece to the target and then, when a shell "splashed", he could read how far over or short the shot was from the target.

Duty as Range Rake officer was considered to be a pleasant change from ordinary battery duty, and I was elated to be chosen for this on one occasion. I reported early to the Tug Commander, enjoyed a cup of coffee and doughnuts as we worked our way out of the San Diego Bay and rounded Point Loma. A beautiful day, cruising on the Pacific. What a way to fight a war! As we moved west of the point, however, the swells began, and the old tug rolled and bucked. I began to feel more than a little squeamish. I hadn't taken seasickness into account.

When we got out to the starting point of our course for the firing, we received a radio message that the guns were not quite ready, so we stopped and waited. We rolled - and rolled - and rolled. I needed more air, so I went above to the Master's Cabin and Bridge. There I watched the clock on the wall rhythmically slide to the left and then to the right. The horizon leaped up then down. Point Loma appeared and then disappeared in sea foam. Disaster struck me !

When I had indelibly marked my lack of sea-legs, and would willingly have left the tug under almost any circumstances, we finally got the word to start on the course. Before long I was at the tug's stern, range rake at the ready, and the fresh salt air revived me, just as the first salvo bracketed the target several hundred yards to our stern.

When the guns "entered fire for effect" the splashes occurred with such frequency that I had no time to worry about seasickness. The return home after the end of the "shoot" brought with me the tale of my predicament, and there was general hilarity at the mess, at my expense.

I was never ordered to Range Rake duty again - and for that I was ever grateful.

10. THE ROCKETS' RED GLARE. Rockets came to Rosecrans in 1943.

These were in the form of targets for anti-aircraft defense training. As I recall them, they were about four feet long with tail fins. They were fired from a pair of rails which could be set at a variety of angles to simulate an airborne target. The range was not long, possibly three or four hundred yards. But they did move rapidly - and spectacularly.

We tried them out one day on the western slopes of Point Loma, firing from south, near the lighthouse of that time, to the north, where there was open terrain, along the water's edge.

One of the rockets fizzled and dropped in the bushes not too far from my battery position. A small fire was started, and it quickly spread in the dry brush, the wind carrying it up the slope. The battery and the fire department rapidly responded to the call for help and the fire was put out.

It had given me an idea, however. The dense smoke that had poured over the position and the observers was something we had not really contemplated. Fire in the brush was certainly likely in the event we ever were attacked - and such a fire would be almost as disruptive as a hit on the position !

The more I thought about the matter the more concerned I was. We had not contemplated such a disaster and except for some minor steps we were not prepared for this. I decided to write about it as a clear and present danger. The command was interested and did take some measures to protect against fire thereafter. But all Coast Artillery was subject to such a calamity, especially those I knew of on the West Coast. The final article was duly shipped off to the Coast Artillery Corps offices in Washington - and promptly rejected, without comment.

I never knew why it evoked no reaction there - but I had a hunch that a sensitive chord had been touched and that the subject was not one to be publicized. Fortunately for us, we were never put to the testing torch.

11. FRIEND OR FOE ? In my days at Rosecrans we had a Harbor Defense Command Post built into the ridge of Point Loma near where Battery Ashburn was later constructed. It was a bombproof, covered with concrete, steel, and many feet of earth. There were two main rooms, one for the Naval officer whose duty was to identify vessels coming into the Harbor and the other was for the Harbor Defense, represented by a Duty Officer and several plotters and telephone operators.

A large plotting board represented the map of the entire area of the coast south and north, down to the islands in the south and out beyond the islands to the west. All of the sea approaches were indicated, and we could plot every vessel's passage into and out of San Diego up to about 100 miles distance.

But this was in the days that radar was just beginning to be employed. We got our first set and marveled at what it could do. We were no longer dependent solely upon visual observation. We also had an IFF system - Identification Friend or Foe - whereby we could challenge a vessel electronically and obtain a coded reply. And we had encoding and decoding apparatus with which we could communicate with US Naval vessels that wished to maintain a security cover.

The normal routine was established with our new radar equipment for the Harbor Defense to scan the harbor approaches out as far as we could go, to plot all vessels passing or entering within our range, to check against a list of expected traffic (sent to us from the Naval District), to interrogate an unknown with IFF, and then to track unknowns that came within the ranges of our guns.

If an intruder persisted in heading towards the Bay and seemed to be approaching the range of our Examination or Challenging Battery (Humphreys) that Battery would be alerted and the guns would cover the unidentified target. Meanwhile The Duty Officer was to obtain a statement from the Navy Duty Officer as to the target's identity. If he could not identify it as friendly and he so said to the Army Duty Officer, then the Challenging Battery would be instructed to prepare to put a shot across the bows as we radioed the ship to identify itself or to heave to. Meanwhile, all observers up and down the sector would be alerted, as would be the searchlights. All guns that could be brought to bear on the target would be similarly alerted.

We practiced this often, but in all my months at Rosecrans we had never had a real target remain unidentified to such a point. One night, however, when I was the Duty Officer, with a heavy pea-soup fog encloaking the entire area, our new radar operator reported a target approaching at the far end of his range.

It looked like it was on a course that could bring it to San Diego but it also could change direction and head either south into Mexican waters or north toward Los Angeles and San Pedro.

The Radar was instructed to continue surveillance and to report regularly on the target. We began tracking it. The Radar reported it was a large vessel - he was receiving a strong echo. The Naval Officer said no vessels were due at or about the time this one would arrive off Rosecrans, but he declined to make the formal statement that it was unidentified.

The Radar operator and the Plotting Team reported that the vessel was making good speed and continued to be heading for us. The range dropped down to within the reach of our eight-inch guns. That battery was alerted and given data on the target. As time went by it became more apparent the ship was headed for San Diego. The Naval District was contacted and asked for possible explanations. None were forthcoming.

I decided I had better inform the Harbor Defense Commander, and I did so. It was still dark and foggy. I importuned the Naval Duty Officer several times, but he was reluctant to make a decision. By now I had the Challenging Battery covering the target, while the eight-inch battery, Strong, reported that the target was now too close for it to cover. The Radar reported the target was now about 10,000 yards out. The entrance nets were still closed, and the target had declined to make any response to the IFF or the radio demand for identification.

Just about the time Battery Humphreys reported that the target could no longer be covered by it, because the range was now too close, a Searchlight Operator near the tip of the Point called in. "The fog lifted a bit and I could see a heavy cruiser coming 'round the Point toward the Bay. It's big baby !"

Within moments, the target came on the radio and identified itself. It was the USS _____, coming from Alaska. On its recent voyage, I believe it had had President Roosevelt aboard but he had been dropped off somewhere and the vessel was still on a classified mission. The matter was promptly closed - but I've often wondered about how near this came to being a disaster - and how close I came to making a bit of history.

DATE: June 13, 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)
INTERVIEWEE: Charles Schiller (CS)

HO What is your address?

CS Rt. 1 Box 63
Claflin, Kansas

HO What is your zip code?

CS 67525

HO It is Robert?

CS Charles

HO Charles Schiller?

CS Yes, Charles S-C-H-I-L-L-E-R

HO When did you join the Army?

CS January 9, 1941

HO Where did you join at?

CS I was inducted at Wichita, then went to Fort Leavenworth and I stayed there until I believe it was January the 20th. We went out to California and arrived at the Marine base. They took us up with the city bus up to Fort Rosecrans. How we got split up into platoons I can't figure out to today. We got there January 20th, 1941.

HO Did you take your basic at Fort Rosecrans?

CS Took our basic at Fort Rosecrans and that way North building on the west road. I slept in the Northeast corner for three years upstairs.

HO What Battery were you in?

CS Battery C. First Battalion.

HO It's in this pile someplace. What was your platoon?

CS First Platoon. Some claims that the lighthouse was camouflaged, but I don't remember. I think it was white.

HO What gun were you stationed on?

CS We was on Battery Whistler with twelve-inch mortars. Then we was attached in 1942 to Battery Strong, D Battery with eight-inch rifles.

HO You were put into D Battery or were you still C Battery, just attached?

CS No. Just attached, cause they didn't have enough men to man

the eight-inch rifles. Then we went back on the twelve-inch mortars and then they put in Battery Zeilin and it was seven-inch navy rifles, down at the Northwest corner.

HO You were on those?

CS Yea, we were on those.

HO When did you go on to those?

CS I can't remember what it was. When they started Battery Zeilin and then they took us off and we went down on the point on the one-five-fives that is up here to put Battery Grant in, they was down here.

HO Yea, the next picture will show it.

CS They put two 90s turrets down on there.

HO Battery Cabrillo?

CS I think so. Above that up here was the 155s that was camouflaged. I buried many a guy out there either as pall bearer or as firing squad.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?

CS We had dinner and was ready to go town. They decided we weren't suppose to get anymore passes so we was restricted to camp. Those that was gone, they finally come back. Some only come back late Monday morning for reveille. You see how wide this bay is? I tell you how many aircraft, baby aircraft carriers had on it. You would sit down here a ways and with a 35 power telescope you couldn't count how many planes they had on that deck, and then you had the hanger deck and down below you had the Marines and ammunition, so it wasn't top heavy. When we was down in 155s there, old Captain Plummer said his son flew one of those gull wings when he went in on Kwajelein. He says tomorrow morning three baby carriers are going out. Yup, we seen two of them going and the third one had enough room to take off. They didn't have antisubmarine, just planes they flew off the carriers.

HO Do you know where you're going to find that picture? The last one.

HO No, no you are going to have to keep going. Let me look at them.

CS What they called topside.

HO Now you lived just outside Battery Whistler in the barracks?

CS Yes, it was right down North Knoll. We've got some pictures. One of the guns of Battery Whistler and some pictures that was taken around the post.

HO Here it is.

CS Right there it is. That was First Platoon, Second Platoon,

Third Platoon. This was the mess hall, this was the office and day room, and the next one south was the PX. Here was the chapel. This I think was the rec hall and this was the theater. When they walked in, it was over there on Midway, when in '42, us guys was quarantined in these six buildings. Restricted to it. We loaded machine gun belts till we had blisters on us. There were four machine guns and had to load 4,000 rounds per machine gun. We was out there in '79 and hell everything was just like it was but the Navy took over.

HO This was C Battery First Platoon?

CS That's First Platoon. Second Platoon. Third Platoon. C Battery mess hall. Office and day room. Topside, post exchange. See them, when you go down there was D, E, and F Battery and I think this was officer's quarters over here, what they had. I was trying to find the parade ground. Right here is the parade ground.

HO Where was F Battery? I mean what guns were they on?

CS Was it F or G, I think they was both on 155s? See A Battery was down below, they was on Battery White, twelve-inch mortars. B Battery had the ten-inch disappearing guns, if I remember right and I think they also manned Battery McGrath, the three-inch rifles, antisubmarine guns. C Battery was assigned to the Second Battalion and they was up here on the Whistler.

HO Whistler and Strong.

CS They helped out on Strong. D Battery was assigned to Strong.

HO D Battery was 155s I know. F Battery you think was 155?

CS K battery was searchlights. F, G, H, and I were I don't remember. We didn't get associated with them guys.

HO Was there L, M, or N?

CS Not that I know of. K Battery was the searchlights.

HO How long were you? When you did leave for Rosecrans?

CS January 20, 1944. We were going over to Fort Emory.

HO Then you went into what unit over there? I think I can tell you.

CS I think it was the 328th, if I ain't mistaken, Coast Artillery Battalion. Ernie Johnson got it straight. I always wondered what it was.

HO Would it be about 523rd.?

CS Was it 523rd?

HO That's what he says it was.

CS I have a letter home with the return address.

HO What battery were you in over there?

CS I think it was just a battalion. I couldn't tell you. If you give me your address I could write you that.

HO What gun were you on? What kind of guns?

CS We were on the six-inch.

HO That was Battery?

CS Grant.

HO Grant.

CS They called them 70s. No they weren't the six-inch guns that blew up, that was all six-inch guns. And the one-five-fives was a six point one-inch gun.

HO How long did you stay over at Emory?

CS Until around the eighth or end of February when they shipped us to Camp Howze.

HO Camp?

CS Camp Howze, Camp Howze, Texas.

HO What did you do then?

CS That was advanced infantry training and from there we went East to join K company of the 15th Infantry, 3rd Division down at Salzburg, Germany.

HO So you went East?

CS Yea.

HO Some of the guys went ...

CS All of them usually went to the Pacific. They formed the, I think it was the 281st Regiment Coast Guard Battalion with Colonel Waters and they went to Alaska, but then towards the end they shipped out by 400s, approximately 100 a bunch. The commanding officer didn't have nothing to do. Personnel picked them up and they shipped to them Camp Howze, Texas. The non-com's, sergeants on up, they stayed another six weeks. When he was down there they say he got sick. They started a new company, a battalion every week, and say you was in the fourth week and you had to have an appendix operation or something. When you got out you went back to the fourth week battalion and you finished up. It was just like standing out here and you had a water hole and you suppose to be in, your company commander says, "Let's go over where it is a little drier in this mud hole," and the regiment commander comes out once a day and battalion commander made two rounds a day. If you were out in that mud he would run you back over to teach you how to disassemble a 9-1 rifle. From there we went to, oh we stayed a day or so and went to Ford Meade and up to Miles

Standish and then over to England. Suppose to go to Liverpool, Southampton. We was going to go to Liverpool and it was too thick so we come around Ireland coming in from the North. We went right across down back to Southampton and would cross the channel. We didn't have no escort ships to escort us. I don't remember what the names of the ship was. Mt. Vernon or USS Washington? One was peace time and one was war time. There was about 5,000 of us troops on there. We went over across the English Channel, went into France. From France we went down to Worms. I think this is the 21st Replacement Depot. From there we went down to Salzburg and I got to way Southeast of Salzburg, way up to Schubert Pass. We went to that town where "Silent Night, Holy Night" was written, through Hallein there and they had about 6,000 battalion troops. People there in Salzburg and them bastards would steal the pants off your hind-end if they weren't sewed on tight. We had post guard duty there to protect our kitchen, the maintenance food. We could hear the door squeaking but could never catch them guys, they was that good.

HO Tell me what these were. This was a theater.
CS That's the infirmary.

HO Which one?

CS No here's the infirmary right here. On the East side of the road. On the West side of the road. North point. You can see the steeple on here, that was the chapel. Next one was the theater. Them was built in '41. The bottom one is the rec hall. About the .50 caliber machine guns. C Battery manned one on top of the hill here and then I forgot. He trained dogs in Los Angeles. He come down with the battalion commander and pulled it out. He was going to put that up there again and he says, "I'll give you guns, but none of my men are going to set up there in the rain." There is no pictures of it where we use to walk down here to Battery Zeilin with about a 1000 yard machine gun range was. And then there was a steep hill. I'd see McGee drive his old Plymouth up there. When he drove up that hill they'd throw tear gas at him. Man, I'll tell you that was something. It was so steep in that Northwest corner of that road, you couldn't hardly make it up with a two-wheel drive when it was dry.

HO Where did you wind up at the end?
CS Coming back home?

HO No, after the war ended in Europe.

CS We was over in Army occupation, or whatever, in Switzerland for vacation and then, we moved up to and we were way down in the South, Ragstad. That was as far southwest, east as we come. It was cold up there in the mountains. We come

back and we found a place up there with 1500 Luftwaffe officers. Hell that must have been about in May of '45. Nobody knew they was up there. What did they do for a living, that we don't know. Then we went back up to our ... and then went to Bremerhaven and got on the USS ... damn thing it only made about, it was a Victory ship. We got off the coast of Newfoundland and that damn ship blew a shaft and one of the boilers broke again. The Germans had put a new one in there but it didn't hold and we made 4 knots an hour from Newfoundland getting to New York.

HO Atlantic gets rough, doesn't it?

CS When we got in there, we seen an aircraft carrier, you know it has ladders down beside it. That was all torn off. I forgot how many WACs on there and they run them all down the holds so it wouldn't be too heavy. Because it was rolling so far, back and forth. Once it was going to flop over, but it would always come back up. That's a hurricane like.

HO I have been on the Atlantic quite a bit. I have been out there for at least a year. That is where Mooney and corporal ...

CS It gets pretty rough out there, I'll tell you that. That was the USS Bayfield. I was always lucky in the back end, but when the propellers left the water it vibrated and you would be going along and pretty soon you would look back and the ocean was up here and you was down here. When we went over the top of the waves you was up there and the ocean was way down there. That was the craziest damn feeling there is.

HO Now when you got out of the service. You got out of the service in '45 or '46?

CS January 26, 1946. Camp Chaffee, Arkansas.

HO What did you do then?

CS Went back to farming.

HO In Oklahoma?

CS No, Kansas.

HO Were you a wheat farmer?

CS No. My folks eventually we bought one place and then I also bought my own place. My son wants to take over, but he had a couple of back operations on him so he can't do much work, but he is at home now and is married. He has a bunch of kids. The girls are pretty good. They could out drown this whole crowd out with their laughter.

HO What do you remember about Fort Rosecrans? What sticks out in your mind?

CS I remember when they were building that sixteen-inch gun

battery. They bring gravel in and stock pile it. When they run that mixer to run concrete over there and they brought out a 1,000 yards every 24 hours and that mixer would handle more than that. They run. Don't quote me on that for sure, but I thought re-enforcement iron up and down, cross-wise and this way, every foot. I think it was a 5/8ths or 3/4 inch, not 1/2 inch. It seems to me they would run a slab about 5 feet thick, a big long tunnel about 300 feet long, that 300 feet long tunnel? Then they run another hunk of concrete, I forgot how many feet on top of that. It was suppose to be

HO Six feet.

CS The second layer?

HO The roof is six feet thick, the strike face is fifteen feet thick.

CS The front end or what?

HO Yea, and there is twenty feet of soil over the top of the six feet roof.

CS No, that roof... You go dig down, drill a hole through there and see how deep it is. That might be the second layer of concrete they went over. They had, I think, eight... with fourteen yard scoops behind it, and I think they dug about a month. They dump it east in that ravine and they filled it up then they put the guns in place. To me it was a waste of money completely because it was proven at Singapore, if you couldn't traverse the gun in 360 degrees, it wasn't good. One could shoot Northwest and one Southwest. When they brought that gun tube in they were coming up the hills down in Point Loma and they had one of these big West Coast diesels, tandem axle and that is where they had the front of the barrel on it, and the back end was three axles, solid rubber tires. They made a track in that black top about three inches deep. When they come up that little hill they shifted gears and the guy with the load on, he missed (gears), and he would try and get the load started. He tore the transmission up so they brought it in with two TD-18s from the Marine Base. This gun barrel is 70 feet long. That's what.. That's what it says in the manual. The whole turret here is 425 tons and we left here in the Spring of '45 and they only put that turret, the rest of that shield on here afterwards. This concrete up here, I don't know if it shows how deep it is, but they run a part of it in here and then they run another slab on top of it.

HO Someone told me that this was a used barrel. Was it?

CS Well, that's what they tried to say when they brought it in here. But it come from the factory brand new. I thought when, at that time they sent out, come off the USS Oregon. If there was such a ship, I don't know. I've got a manual

on it. If I had known you was here I would have brought that manual.

HO I know one thing, the naval rifles are shorter, and I think this was a long rifle.

CS Where they got that dang thing from I don't know. The recoil mechanism on this particular type of gun would stop a railroad car, a fully loaded railroad car, in five feet without damaging it. If you watched when you fired twelve-inch mortars they are stuck up here. If you watched when you fired this rifle, they go down.

HO It is all hydraulic, right?

CS Hydraulic sheet. The inside is hydraulic cylinders. Say this is the piston, and the outside here is where they've got grooves along here. As that piston comes along, back, it changes that groove. This groove up here is an one inch wide and back here it is only a half inch wide to slow this piston down. They use oil in there for buffer changes. As it goes back it slows itself down. See, that's where I argue about on that gun ship (the battleship with premature detonation that killed all the gun crew recently) when that gun exploded. I don't know what took place but they are not going to convince me. I don't know if they are still out there or not. They had that thing on the sixteen-inch gun, I believe they had a twenty horse electric motor to pull the air compressor. They had three of them. They also had, I am pretty sure, three sixteen-inch guns. There was 480 horse diesel motors to drive the mechanism for each gun, but them other ones I don't know if they was .. ton or what. They was about 1750 horse diesels that drove all the mechanisms.

HO So what did they use the air compressor for?

CS As you watch that breech block is turned open, there is a bunch of holes around here. That's the switch. When that breech block is open say about 2 inch, say they got to turn it 6 inches to open it, when it hits about 2 inches that air comes in at 150 pounds pressure or something like that. It is high pressure.

HO To blow the smoke out?

CS Blows residue out. In the twelve-inch mortars you have a sponge was about this long and that big in diameter, but here they use compressed air and they use silk bags on that smokeless powder so there wouldn't be any residue like from cotton. And they blew everything else from that. It was such a thick volume of air went into there and blew all that stuff out. That's why I don't believe that they have said the truth about what took place took board on that ship with that gun crew that killed all them guys, in my book.

HO I don't think they did either. I think they were just looking for a story. Someone to blame it on.

CS They had a cover up story. What actually took place, I don't know. See that six-inch gun, (I believe he is talking about the breech explosion at Battery Humphreys now) they tell me, after it happen. I don't remember the doctors name. He had one leg. He was going to have bone cut up... Letterman General in San Francisco, but he went to Utah. He wanted to learn about malaria. I let the guys go down there, and at that time one guy was injured and they were loading him up on the ambulance, so I was told, but he wanted a cigarette. And the guy in the ambulance gave him a cigarette. He was going to reach up and get that cigarette out of his mouth and he looked over and saw his arm was gone and it just killed him. That's why they had that lieutenant, that doctor, says the miracle drug isn't sulfa or penicillin, the miracle drug was morphine. If they'd give him a good shot of morphine and they could have brought him back into the hospital. But he didn't have any pain killer or anything and he was out. Another guy that had the rammer in his hand, it hit him so hard against concrete wall on the north side of it, it just left his imprint there. The guy that had the powder in his hand burned up right there with that powder. When you push that projectile in with the rammer and it don't seat, you come back a little and you push them again, when you hit it the second time she went. That gun barrel is about that thick. On the outside of the shell it is about 30 inches and stretched it so much there was a crack in the carriage, on top, (top of the breech) about that wide on the top. I was over there, I seen it, but I didn't get the chance. Ordnance pulled that gun out and put a different one in. I would like to have (seen it). I was gun mechanic at that time over at Emory. But the ravines and all that stuff out there and the Coast Guard guys in these pictures, that brings a lot of memories back. Like for example, one time they had, the guys that fired the antiaircraft from some other outfit. They would shoot rockets out there and then they would shoot it with machine guns and one of them rockets shot back and set the brush afire. We fought that fire with mattocks and shovels all the way to the top of the hill and the antiaircraft bunch was setting on top of the hill, that had the 90s (MM). They moved all the ammunition across the road east in case it burned up there. What got me when I got to the top of the hill here was a captain with a bulldozer in place. All that they had to do was take that bulldozer and drive right down over there and smother that fire with a few guys following behind him to be sure everything was out. Fire truck guys, they had a bunch of old fogies there that could hardly walk. They drove up, they lost the hose, and they ruined that ancient water hose. A guy was hanging on with one hand and holding his pants with the other. That was comical. That

happened down..

HO There goes the power, electricity. (There was an electrical storm in Haysville at the time.)

CS Hit the lines someplace and the circuit breaker opened up. I always, I can't find much. The only way what I should have done was went through the outfit and got everybody's name that wanted to give it to me and get their home address. As soon as the war was over wrote the next of kin where them people are. They stayed out there. Northern Kansas. Them boys went in the service, drafted or volunteered. They went out like in the Navy. They married the Oklahoma girls that come out there. They didn't come back here. There was one guy in the Rush Center. He come to reunion down to Arkansas but he wouldn't come to LaCrosse, about five or six miles away. Well if he lives across the street from here and you don't know who lives over there, you don't know if it might not be your best buddy that was in the service, if they don't get in contact. I've had guys that I sent Christmas cards and have them come back, but they had moved and didn't tell me. How am I going to find them? Out there, (in the room next to where we were) you hear all kinds of stories. I don't know if you heard Chuck? He made battalion commander.

HO Which battalion?

CS First. First Battalion. Well I could stand on my tip toes and see on the top of the refrigerator we had. He stood flat footed when he made battalion commander with white gloves on there and wipe along there. He got dirt on them. If you go home and you are married and if your wife wants you to clean house, tell you learned how to clean the kitchen floor. How do you clean the kitchen floor? Major Hine took over. First you wet it down. Then took the can of lye and sprinkled all over, then you scrubbed it with the G.I. brushes and you could put three of them together and a put a handle on it. Then you took water and washed it out. Then you'll come back and took water and G.I. soap and scrubbed that floor once more. That floor was as damned clean as any damn table you ever ate off. The wood was turning white, bleached out from the lye and G.I. soap. Just tell you wife how to clean it. When you want to clean something up, that's the way you clean it but don't look at other

HO I don't tell my wife how to clean things. I learned that a long time ago.

CS No, just tell her you learned a new way out. Different outfits had different things but later then like Fred Wiest, Wes Camp and them. I didn't mind. There was pallbearer duty to bury somebody out there. You got off the whole forenoon. There was firing squad, went in and ate dinner.

After dinner you cleaned your rifles, now I didn't mind that. One time we did have one where it was cremated. It was casted about this far from here to your arm. Carl Drakes son died of ruptured appendix and C Battery was the escort for him. I walked the military steps. I think the Army was 120 steps a minute and the Marine was 130. But this was say like 40 or 50 steps per minute. That's a man killer. See, when we were at the parade down there in San Diego we was right ahead of the Marine band.

HO They'd be jumping up behind you.

CS They had a faster beat than you did. That was hell to stay in line to keep up with them. The same way I remember, I went down there one New Year's eve, I think it was '44. I think really and truly Broadway runs East to West, doesn't it?

HO Yes, East and West.

CS To us it was North and South. That's the way I could tell it. From water front up to 12th Street, a block on each side, they turned the fire alarm into that. It was nothing but a mob of sailors all the way to 12th Street. I said hell with that and I went back to camp. I didn't stay out there, I didn't celebrate New Years. Did you know where Battery Whistler is?

HO Yes. I have been in it.

CS All right, then you go East of it. I don't know what took place over there. There was a tunnel going down there for some reason.

HO All I know is that there is a big canyon going down the hill.

CS It is on the side of the hill. It is on the outside of that canyon. There was a tunnel about this high and that wide that Mexicans crawled through. How they dug it I don't know. Anyhow the ?? took it and a piece of dirt fell down on one of the guards and it killed him in a cave in; we buried him. We buried telephone poles. They scrounged them someplace and then they was going to make a 100 round ... Well we got that on there and we put about I think 6" of dirt on that body and it just started splitting. I don't know what they ever did with him. That was one of our affairs out there. If you got drunk or something you got out of mischief. After supper you went out and dug a hole six by six by six.

HO To bury your cigarette butts?

CS No, bury your whiskey bottle in there and then closed it up. You take that ground out there and you can wash it with a fire hose but you can't hardly dig it with a pick and spade.

HO I know.
CS Then they started that I know ... held it. We could take that off easy just walking. A lot of these shorter guys had to but my legs give out and the doctor wants me to walk that fast and I can't walk that fast. I had open heart surgery back in '81.

HO I think that is about it. Do they call you Chuck? Charles?
CS Dutch. But I could speak German. See when I was over in Europe I was interpreter for K Company on the island. The lieutenant went out every morning to see how many horses the Germans had to be shipped. I got the one general. I started talking and we talked the moor languages. If you talked slow the Bohemians could understand them. He couldn't understand me and there's a shavetail standing there. Pretty soon he said "Du spichst das Österreicher Deutsch." (You speak Austrian German). That was Austrian German. As soon as he said that I knew what the hell to do. I just turned and changed to high German. I got along good. The Nazis built a I worked over there and started working about the end of July and by Christmas I could speak it. I couldn't hardly understand them when I went to work. It was old Tony Jacobsen's crew from Heights; theirs was Russian Germans. Hell, I could roll that Russian German just about as well as they could. Can you speak any other foreign language?

HO Some Spanish.
CS Well I seen border patrol guys get on the bus. What state are you from? What state you from? What state you from? Then they jerk some of them off. If you was from Nebraska you better say Nebraska, not like a southerner or Kentucky hillbilly or some kind of a brogue. They talk about that foreign language here. You've got the Texan slang, the Brooklyn slang, then there are all kinds like the blood types, the high German, the slop bucket German. See, like my wife, she says she is a Mohawk. She's not a damn bit more Mohawk than I am because on my mother's side comes from the same area as her grandmother come. North of Omistead was Czech, South is German, but North of Oden they come from Maria Prewou, Czechoslovakia. South they was from Austria. Now you may wonder why I want all these pictures. If your wife is making a family tree on your side, better not tell me about it 'cause I'll ride her until she gets them, photostat copies of all that. Hell, I got I bet ten or twelve family trees going because its all there on record just like what your doing.

DATE: June 13, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Dwight Smith (DS)

HO What is your address?

DS 124 South Santa Fe, Larned, Kansas 67550.

HO You work for the Park Service, where?

DS Fort Larned National Historic Site, Kansas.

HO Oh yea, what did you do there?

DS I was on maintenance. I didn't work there but just a few years. I didn't work long enough. Well, to get a little bit of...

HO Retirement?

DS A little bit of retirement.

HO That's good. When did you join the Army?

DS January, '41, I was drafted.

HO Where were you living when you were drafted?

DS In Larned, Kansas.

HO Where did you go then?

DS I went to Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

HO And how long were you there?

DS Maybe five or six days, or a week, until they got enough for a train load.

HO Then they ship you out to San Diego.

DS Yup, Fort Rosecrans.

HO Tell me about it. What happened when you got to Fort Rosecrans.

DS Well they lined us up and marked us off in batteries, and platoons. Then they got down according to height for squads. The barracks was brand new. They moved us right into the barracks.

HO What battery were you in?

DS C

HO And what gun were you on?

DS Big twelve-inch mortars.

HO Which one?
DS The one up on top.

HO Whistler. What did you do on the gun?
DS I was in a plotting section. It's kind of a machine that they had, you know. You get a weather report for one thousand feet altitude in the air, another one for up to two thousand and all that. You put that on this wheel deal, and set that marker there and whatever number you come up with the plotter puts it on the azimuth and elevation. That's where they set their azimuth and elevation.

HO So you were figuring the wind speed and humidity and things like that?
DS Wind speed at 0 to 1000 feet maybe one direction. It was a round thing with a couple arrows on it. You put that on that and you come up with a figure. That way they can tell. Well you know a mortar puts them up in the air quite a ways.

HO Yes.
DS So that was important there to find out what they were going through before they dropped. I forget how many thousand feet they go in the air.

HO Where was the plotting room for Whistler?
DS OK, there's four guns. Is there any of that left there?

HO Yes.
DS It was right behind the guns; there was a concrete building. The ceiling's not very high.

HO It's got a gangway midway across it, steel?
DS No.

HO Maybe it wasn't there then.
DS The.., it had restrooms in it. On the North end of it was the plotting room. And I think that they... You see we just shot the two guns in the middle. So I think it would be number two and three.

HO Did they ever fire number one and four?
DS Not that I know of. They had been fired because they had a book in there about how many rounds had been fired in each one of the guns. When we were on there they only fired two and three. We got a "Best Battery On The West Coast" and the best battery on the East Coast got an "E" patch. And we got one that year.

HO That was in '41?
DS Yes. That's just C Battery. That's not a Regiment or nothing, that's just one battery.

HO I'm looking for a picture here so I can figure out where that plotting room is. Here it is.
DS The guns were here. OK, here it is.

HO OK, on the north end of the building.
DS That would be here. Now there's no doors, and I don't think any windows on that side. But when we got ready to fire the captain made them take all the windows and all the doors off and lay them flat on the ground out back of the building.

HO So they wouldn't get blown out.
DS Uh huh. Right up here is where they put the data up for the guns.

HO The computations.
DS The azimuth and the elevation. They didn't have no telephone or anything to do it then. But, now over here is rooms for the cleaning stuff, and restrooms. Plotting room is about that much.

HO Were you in the National Guard before?
DS No, I was drafted right in to the 19th.

HO How many months were you on Whistler?
DS Uh, well I got there in January, and they lined us up and pointed down to the guns. They said, "You'll man these from now on." Well, we didn't know anything, so we drilled on those. We took four hours, well two hours infantry drill and two hours artillery drill in the morning. Two hours infantry and two hours artillery in the afternoon. They just kept drilling till we're ... we were using a dummy shell. They could simulate loading and firing for a whole hour. They got ready.

HO Did you get tired?
DS Well, you got used to it. Especially that those guys that handled the breech, boy. They had two guys over six feet tall that handled those. There was one up on the right side that would turn like this, and the guy on the left side would operate that.

HO So the guy on the right side would close it in and the guy on the left swung it shut.
DS Let's see. One of them done, that's what one of them done. The first guy would run the block in and second one would turn it.

HO Do you remember how much the shells weighed?
DS Yea, a thousand and forty-six pounds.

HO Ok, and how many powder bags, and how much did the powder bags weigh?

DS Most of the time, see, I don't think they used more than two, ever. They used one, I think it was about like that (about fourteen inches long.)

HO How many pounds of powder in it?

DS Seems like it was around sixty. But, it was like an eight incher was way more than that. Right here. See, this is the powder magazine right back here. This is the tunnel going back. Now those shells had to be handled by chain hoist. And the powder. Well they were in cans, sealed up with ether in them. So...

HO So would you smell the ether when you opened those cans up?

DS Oh yea, you walk back into those powder magazines you could smell it. They leaked.

HO Wasn't that an explosive hazard.

DS Could be, if you had fire around. Well, I remember one guy, you know, he got mixed up bringing the powder bag out. He didn't know whether it was ready to fire, or whether they had already fired it or not. He stuck his head around the corner when they fired it. That old denim brim hat, you know, it just took it straight in the air.

HO If he'd have walked out with that powder, the muzzle flash would have lit it.

DS He'd a had to get pretty close. Now they had ice plant all over that land out in there. They'd set that on fire, as green as it was. Just set it on fire. Course it wouldn't last long, but it would set it on fire. We never had that trouble but that one down below. They had trouble every time they'd fire they blow all the light bulbs up in here. One time, well the first... There are two guns on this side. Looks like they got one built there. Right on this wall we had a magneto. Right on that wall there was a big ol box there. That was magnetic primers. Have to shove electricity in them. The other was lanyard. Well, yea there's that building, there's the restroom, the storage, and this is the plotting room. There's no windows. It shows some there but I don't remember them. All of them on the back side they took off. There's going into the powder magazine. Anyway they were firing these two guns. I was right on the inside of that wall where you could hear that mag real easy. The first gun would fire. The second gunner would count to three and pull his. You see, the bell, the firing bell was once a minute. You had a warning bell five seconds before they fired it. And then they fire, one shot a minute. It was timed right down to the second. So the first guy pulled his, this was on the fire first. I don't remember how (which one) they fired it. Anyway, the sergeant jerked that handle. We was waiting for

it to go off and nothing happened. Then we know both of them was counting. At the count of three they both yanked the handle, both went off. This wall here, right back here, it split it from the ceiling clear to the floor, about that thick. The gun crew was all standing out around here, see.

HO Were you one of the guys that got your pants split?

DS No, but I've seen guys. If you had a tear in your pants, it blows them up and flaps them back. You feel the back lash. A lot of the times they wore leggings. But that's what does it. They close it up so tight. It'll bend you over too. It always bent me over whenever it'd go off. But the gun crew stands right out there with their back to the gun. The gun commander has either got the lanyard, or the magneto. We used magneto most of the time while we were firing. They had to bring those down to zero. You see the shell comes out on a kind of a dolly. One shell on it. It's got handles on that thing and two wheels on the front and casters on the back. That thing lays on it, sticks out about that far, see. Shove that right in the muzzle. When that shell comes off of there it's right on target. I think there was six or eight men on the rammer. The rammer, it's about that big around (four inches), and as long as this room right here (twelve feet).

HO The rotating band, when those came off, what did that sound like?

DS Oh, it would whistle and scream. Not all of them come off. Well, I don't know if they come off or just come loose. See there's supposed to be a collar about that wide and about that thick of pure copper. And they slam that thing in the full width of that copper band in those grooves. In other words when you shove them in there, and you take them out they aren't any good for nothing any more because you'll never seal it. But if that comes loose, I don't know how its anchored to that shell, but it'll rotate faster than the shell does.

HO Did you ever have a misfire?

DS No. They had drills for what happens when you do that.

HO How would you get the shell out?

DS Well, if you have a misfire, the first thing you do is make everybody get away from it. Then they wait for a little and see if it is going to go. Then an officer goes over there and puts his hand on it. If it's warm you better get out again. But they have done it. That's the way they drill them. There has to be an officer to do it. He can't order his men to go do it, he has to do it. Then they go over there and open the breech. He can have somebody help him. The first thing they probably do is pull the primer out. They'd have to lower the gun to do all that. That's when they know it ain't going to go. Now most of them that I been around when they talk about a misfire, it really did misfire. But there has been cases

where it did eventually go. Right up the ramp, was our barracks. (C Battery barracks was the first barracks up the ramp and to the east a little. Battery Whistler is now the Arctic Test Lab, and the old barracks are still there.) The battery had three barracks, one for each platoon. When you come up out of this, this is looking north (the picture), you are headed south on the east side, a little ways off of that ramp you come to the barracks. There's three of them in a row. Three enlisted men's barracks in a row, one mess hall to a battery.

HO Which platoon were you in?
DS First.

HO What barracks did you have?
DS First. First one, on the second floor, on the east. Two squads on the ground floor, two squads on the top. They've got a picture out there of all the guys in that outfit parading in San Diego. I still know where I'm at in that thing.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941.
DS I was in the barracks and somebody came in and said something about that. I don't know if anybody done anything. After about fifteen minutes there was someone there telling us what to do. We went down and took all those target shells out, and put them back out of the way and get the real things out. That's what we done the whole afternoon, way into the night. Each one, you had to put a chain hoist on them, to lift them up and then swing them over and drop on that dolly or whatever they called it.

HO What did you do with the target shells?
DS They didn't shoot them, see? When they took them out of there, they just stored them in different places, back in here. One thing I don't remember is that stairway (looking at picture). Because that was all dirt and ice plant up in there. Is that there now?

HO I don't know. Right now, there is another building built on top of this. (I describe the Arctic Test Lab.)
DS You can see trenches for electrical stuff. You see, a mortar, you had to elevate it so high before you could plug it in. The same way the guy that put that primer in there. He was a little short guy. He would start when it was about that high. He'd be down working in the pit really, time he got that in there. In just a few seconds all he got to put that in there; everything had to be done in 55 seconds. Now the eight-inch, I think they have less time than a minute. Those guns could fire 360 degrees. They had a map up on the wall in the plotting section. Just like the plaza downtown San Diego. They had the azimuth and elevation sitting right by all those

things (on the map).

HO So you could put one in downtown San Diego if you wanted to.
DS Yes. Well the reason they done that, back in those days, if there was ever an invasion coming in to town, those guns could be used.

HO I never thought of that but that's right.
DS Those eight-inch, you couldn't turn them around a certain way. They had a powder magazine between two guns. They had telephones, where you could get some of that information out. Only you ain't going to hear much over a phone when they fire those guns. That's where they had a kind of a bulletin board up there where they put the azimuth and elevation. The higher you raise them the shorter the range. To get the maximum range, you have to lower them down. Well that's what regulates the size of your powder. I don't think we used more than one powder bag in there until we got down to the extreme range.

HO So how long were you on Whistler?
DS Fall of '41. Well, they transferred about 50 of us when the war first started. After a few days they put us on machine guns, digging holes for machine guns. As high as your head. After that they transferred a bunch of us to D Battery on those eight-inch (Strong). So they could man those 24 hours, around the clock. That was the most powerful gun in San Diego. When we first got there they didn't have the guns on there yet. They set them sometime in '41, and test fired them. Anyway we transferred over there. (They were attached to D Battery.) We just went over there. We were still in the same outfit. We stayed in our barracks. But we ate in their mess hall. They had, each battery had a different mess hall.

HO How long were you at Battery Strong? When did you get there?
DS Well, it's hard to stay. For the first couple weeks I think after the war started. We were digging them holes for machine guns. And to be used against aircraft. (Looking at picture of Battery Strong.) The powder magazine is right between them. The railroad track goes around here and goes right in there. See the shells was cross ways. The trailer would hold three and they were cross ways. So when you come here you would have to switch it and go around and bring that gun around to get them in there. They weighed something like 260.

HO What was the range of the gun?
DS Almost twenty miles I think. A little bit short of a sixteen-inch gun, I think. When we went over there they manned that around the clock. Every morning when it was starting to get daylight or a little after daylight, they'd open that submarine net and let all the boats out that was going a go anywhere. We had an aircraft carrier left there, those guns

were pointing right at that aircraft carrier until it went over the horizon.

HO Why?

DS If anything happened, the gun was in position to go. If there was anything out there you would only have to move it much. That one got old, every morning and every night, in fact all day long. If ships, if you'd ever see an aircraft carrier, the whole gun crew, all the way into harbor. There was one night, there was a freighter out there and they radioed that thing for almost an hour. They finally got them to answer. They had the gun loaded ready to fire. Were in real close see. They were coming down the coast. First shot would have blowed him out of the water. But he finally told him who he was. (Looking at picture.) There's our three barracks right there. There's the mess hall in the middle, the big one. This is the office. I can't remember what the other was. One of them there was a chapel. I'm trying to figure out what the other one was. They had a fire station in there. Well now I'm trying to figure out what this is. That's a water tank. The chapel if I remember right was down in here. The supply buildings were down in here.

HO You can't see Whistler, it's covered over with camouflage.

DS Yea. Right there is where the entrance to it is, that black hole there. This was C Battery, D Battery, E Battery.

HO C Battery is the first row on the west side. D Battery was next, and E was the next row. Looking at photographs of Battery Strong.

DS See there's a whole row of barracks there, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5. There weren't that many when I was there.

HO So what happened after Battery Strong?

DS Well, we were over there probably a month at least, then we went back to Whistler. Guess we just slacked off of having that 24 hours a day. But they didn't know where the Japs were for awhile. So then sometime in '42, I think it was, a bunch of us were transferred to searchlights.

HO Battery K?

DS Yea. I think, they said it used to be N when they started but then they changed it to K. One underground, well two of them were right over this hill and down on the west side. You had to crank the top open. This is the one that come out of the hill down there and they run it around on the railroad track where they could see south. (Searchlight number five.) I was on that one for awhile.

HO You were on that one?

DS Yes. Here's the power plant. The power plant is a little farther down. This is the bayside looking out to the ocean,

south.

HO What did you do on the searchlight?

DS I was the operator on it. Switch it on, see that it's running right. We stayed, our bunks were in the power plant.

HO You did!

DS Yea, that's where the bunks were. The one down over the hill. This is the one that comes up out of the ground. Now the power plant is a long ways from that. It was way around the corner. You have to go down here. First thing you do is crank this thing back (the metal cover over the underground searchlight). Then they open this and go down that hole, clear at the bottom, there's a crank down there. You crank the thing out. There were two of these and one power plant. The power plant had two engines in it.

HO Were they diesels or gasoline?

DS Gas. They were Fairbanks-Morse. Had a flywheel on them, about like that. Course when we went down there every night before dark you'd warm those up. So if you ever had to throw them on, those things were quite a load, if you ever had to throw them on, they'd be warm. But they had trouble with one of these all the time of blowing the switch open. And as silly as it sounds the way they would do that, when the big old copper bars, you'd shove them in there and hold them with your bare hands. Direct current.

HO Did it give you a thrill?

DS I never did do it. The other guys did it. It didn't hurt. They wouldn't do it if it did. And these, they were made in Germany (the searchlights). Made for General Electric. See how long that carbon is? These portable searchlights they have a shorter center thing. The mirror back there is glass. The newer ones were polished steel. These, whenever you turned them, they jerked. The later models didn't do that.

HO There aren't any wheel stops on the tracks, why's that?

DS Well, there's great big cables that follow along. But I think, it's uphill (still talking about number five). It'd have enough drag on it. Now this one was down not to far; around the corner was that lighthouse down on the end of Point Loma. They just had one of them I guess, but they had two like this. They were down on the west side (underground searchlights). They were down over the bank from this. The power plant had two engines in it. It was back around a corner and out where you couldn't get at it with a ship's gun. We had a Mexican on the crew when I was on that light. When we'd reel that light, we wouldn't reel it out until we wanted to. The power plants always had to keep warmed up and we had our bunks in there. And the guys got to missing cigarettes and everything else. Some of them got to stay in it and they

heard their flashlights rolling around and everything. Dog gone big pack rats was doing it (wood rats). Take somebody's cigarettes. This is the one, this looks like it. You see these big steel doors. You had to crank them engines up and use the electricity for the fans. You had to get the generator going in order to get those fans going and you had to open those doors. Right back in there behind that is where we stayed. Those old Fairbanks-Morse engines with those flywheels on them. You had a crank that fit on the stub end of the crankshaft. Had a lever to throw the compression off. Old type engines. So you could crank it easy then. One of them was always having trouble with the carburetor. About once an evening, it would catch fire and we'd have to put it out. I guess you couldn't buy anything for them.

HO So how long were you at Fort Rosecrans?

DS I left there in '43. I don't know what, about April or May, somewhere along there and then I went to Fort Bliss.

HO Infantry?

DS No. There's where they had anti-aircraft, searchlights, guns, and all that. I wound up in searchlights and anti-aircraft. That soot and stuff would get in there, you had to get a camel's hair brush in there and brush it all down (he's looking at searchlight pictures.) Jewelers rouge to clean the mirror. These were hand operated. You had to turn a crank to put those two carbons together to strike the arc, and back it off. Then you had to kind of regulate it on along where the later models had a mirror inside there. When you flipped it on, it would automatically strike. If it fused too good, you had to shut her off and pull them apart (the carbon rods). But it would automatically adjust that carbon because it had a mirror in there that allowed this thing to go back and forth. But these (the 1918 searchlights) had a big long carbon. They would burn a longer time than the others without changing that. Think that was all direct current. That's why they could put big breakers back on the base of that light. They'd turn that on, turn the lever on, and it would kick that back out. So they would take their hands and hold those copper pieces in there until they stuck. I never did do it but I was around them when somebody did.

HO Did you stay in the Army after the war?

DS No. After I got out, I was a painter for thirty years, I guess.

HO Have any remembrances of San Diego?

DS Oh yea. Guess so. We'd catch a bus. There's a road going to the old lighthouse down there. Well, the public could come in there on a highway, up until the war started. But there's where we'd catch a bus. When we first got there we had to go down to the lower level to catch a bus. You could go past the

Naval Training Station, the Marine Base, the big aircraft factory. We were never issued a summer uniform in San Diego. After you spend one night you understood why. You go to town you had too much clothes on, but when you got ready to come home, that fog rolling in off the ocean, you needed a coat. That's one thing I don't remember those steps up here. All this up here was covered with ice plant. I think there was a road down over there. I've been down there when someone else was firing these guns (Battery Whistler), and you stand over to the side, 100 yards over to the side. You wanted to make sure you didn't get up even with the muzzles. It would double you over. You could tell, just a step or two, which way you went too far. They didn't make a loud noise like them eight-inch did but they... You better open your mouth. (Equalizes the pressure on both sides of your ear). If you got your mouth open it didn't bother. Now those one-five-fives, they bothered me when I got to close to one of them, they're sharp. Anti-aircraft guns are the worst of them all. They'll hurt your ears worse than any of them big ones. The eight inch, out to the side of the gun, they had an observer, or some of the gun crew. They'd run out there and get behind sandbags. Well when they swing that gun around, they couldn't take it. The concussion would just really... So, they pulled them back. They could see just as good. They test fired those things out there. I remember when they done that. They had a normal charge, and then a super charge. Well they started out with a normal charge. It whipped those chains out around the gun platform. Just slap them out of there. Those old type World War I type helmets, what we had then. It would almost tear your head off being a gun pointer. So they started using the super charge. Those chains would just wave. Concussion wasn't near as bad. So that's what they used. The charges were about that long and they were in a steel thing with rubber gaskets around the lid to fasten it down, and ether in there. You could smell it whenever you opened one of those. And there's where we slept, right between the guns. That's the lighthouse clear out on the point, ain't it?

HO So did you ever transfer out of Battery C or did you have to leave Fort Rosecrans?

DS Yup. They transferred me and a whole bunch of other guys from C Battery and maybe some of the others into K Battery. To keep it up to strength because they had searchlights on the Mexican border and three or four at Rosecrans and then two at Ocean Beach, two at Mission Beach, and two at La Jolla. They run searchlights and observing stations. They had a big long observing, in other words the observer had one on the west side, down over the bank. Its got steel around there and steel over the top. You have to climb down a shaft to get in it. That's an observing station. The other one, I think is on the Mexican border. The searchlights were down by the water. You look right up that hill and the Navy was up there,

and this observing station was up there too. They built a little railroad track to haul stuff to that. That was one. I don't know how many they had. This type had two and they were, the one I was telling you about, they had two of them so they could find out where the thing was. They had two, and you come into the plotting room you got a great big round table, and a little railroad track around it. These two guys that operate those arms are on a little bench. The arms, the gun arm is right in the center. These two observing stations, they're connected to observing stations by phone, and whatever is on they're observing, the instrument, the azimuth, they call that in. This guy moves that arm to that group. Well, they come in every twenty seconds. The last one is just before the warning bell. They call it, well, observing instruments, they got a big base down there with the azimuth around it. They got a little dial there too. They can just take a glance, you know, when that twenty second bell rings. They stop it right there, and the observer gives a reading. The observer stops it, the other guy reads it and puts it on the phone. So it goes right into the plotting section. Where these arms, gun arm down the middle, and the two observing station arms on either side. The one on the right side goes up here on a cross. So whenever the warning bell rings, or I forget which bell it is, anyway they stop those arms right there. The guys have a little triangular block of steel with a point out on the end of it. He marks that point in that paper they got over that. That's the way they track targets, where ever it's going. Quite a few men just in the plotting section. But that table, well the plotter is the one that puts that dot in there. Of course there's an officer there too. Whatever they got, come up with, right there is the one that goes out on the gun. Like that machine that I operated. After he makes that point that is put there, they have to make a correction for the windage and all that stuff. Not very much, but there's some. The guys on the observing station, when they were drilling, they were out there all day. At their station all day. The glasses, I forget how powerful they are but you could really see. Put it out on the mast of a ship, you could really get a good view. That's usually what they aim at when they cut it off.

HO About ready to wrap it up?

DATE: June 13, 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWEE: Robert E. Smith. Bob Smith (RS)

INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton

HO What's your address?

RS My address is Skiatook, Oklahoma 74070. Post office Box 87.
I brought several pictures up here. I've given them all away but one.
I saved one in case you didn't have it.

HO Well, thank you. (These are the pictures of Battery Bluff Smith donated to the Park.)

HO You were in the 19th Coast Artillery?

RS Battery B.

HO 19th Coast Artillery.

RS Right. In 1943 I was changed to Battery A. They just switched us. I don't know why they did it. Never did know.

HO Okay. Well, when did you go in?

RS 10 December 1941.

HO And when did they change Battery B to Battery A?

RS That was in 1943. They switched from A to B. They switched the personnel all to the lower level.

HO Okay. When you were in Battery B, what did you do?

RS Well, to start with I was in a ten-inch gun. Those ten-inch guns with disappearing carriage, Battery Wilkeson. I was on it for about a year and a half. Next I went to Battery Fetterman. It was a single 37 mm rifle, single shot. It was mounted behind the Coast Guard garage. I was crew chief there. I was there probably a year. This 37 mm was air cooled and had no .50 caliber machine guns on it. It was on Ballast Point near the light house. In February or March I was assigned to Cabrillo Lighthouse. The Army and Navy had a combined C.P. and the lighthouse was the connection from the patrol boats out around the Coronado Islands. In late '42 and early '43 I was in charge of many firing squads for military funerals.

HO When and how did Battery Bluff begin?

RS Around 1 March 1943 a battery of 90 mm high and low angle fire, radar controlled guns were at Battery Fetterman. It was located about half way from the bottom side barracks area and the Ballast Point Lighthouse. It was the newest Army gun made and these were the first made. When the construction was completed, they assigned troops from Battery B to man it. When they became acquainted with the guns they started training on them. They were radar controlled. On the first test they brought the guns down to water as if they were firing at a water target. When they

did then the radar went wild. This battery was to be the defense of the channel. Now they had none and several "Jap" submarines had been sighted. I saw three while I was at Cabrillo Lighthouse. Things became serious all at once. The battalion commander and our battery commander got together to see what could be done. After getting the new guns, there was no money available to us. So the battalion commander called me in and we talked it over. He had no idea what to do, so he gave me full support. This was the beginning of Battery Bluff. I visited the ordnance shop and found what I thought would work. There were several World War I anti-aircraft guns, trailer mounted. They said to take all we could use. The colonel helped me locate a place to put the battery. We picked two guns and got them moved out to the battery site. We had to let them down the hill on bulldozer cable. We felt if we could get the guns to operate we could defend a big part of the channel. The colonel told me to pick somebody to help me. And then everyday, I would get a detail from some of the other batteries; eight to ten men from different batteries would come to do the work. We'd oversee the job and they done the work. And we had to let them guns down from the hill up there where the searchlight road was with a bulldozer. JC Gary, here, drove the bulldozer letting those guns down. (J.C. Gary's interview is included herein).

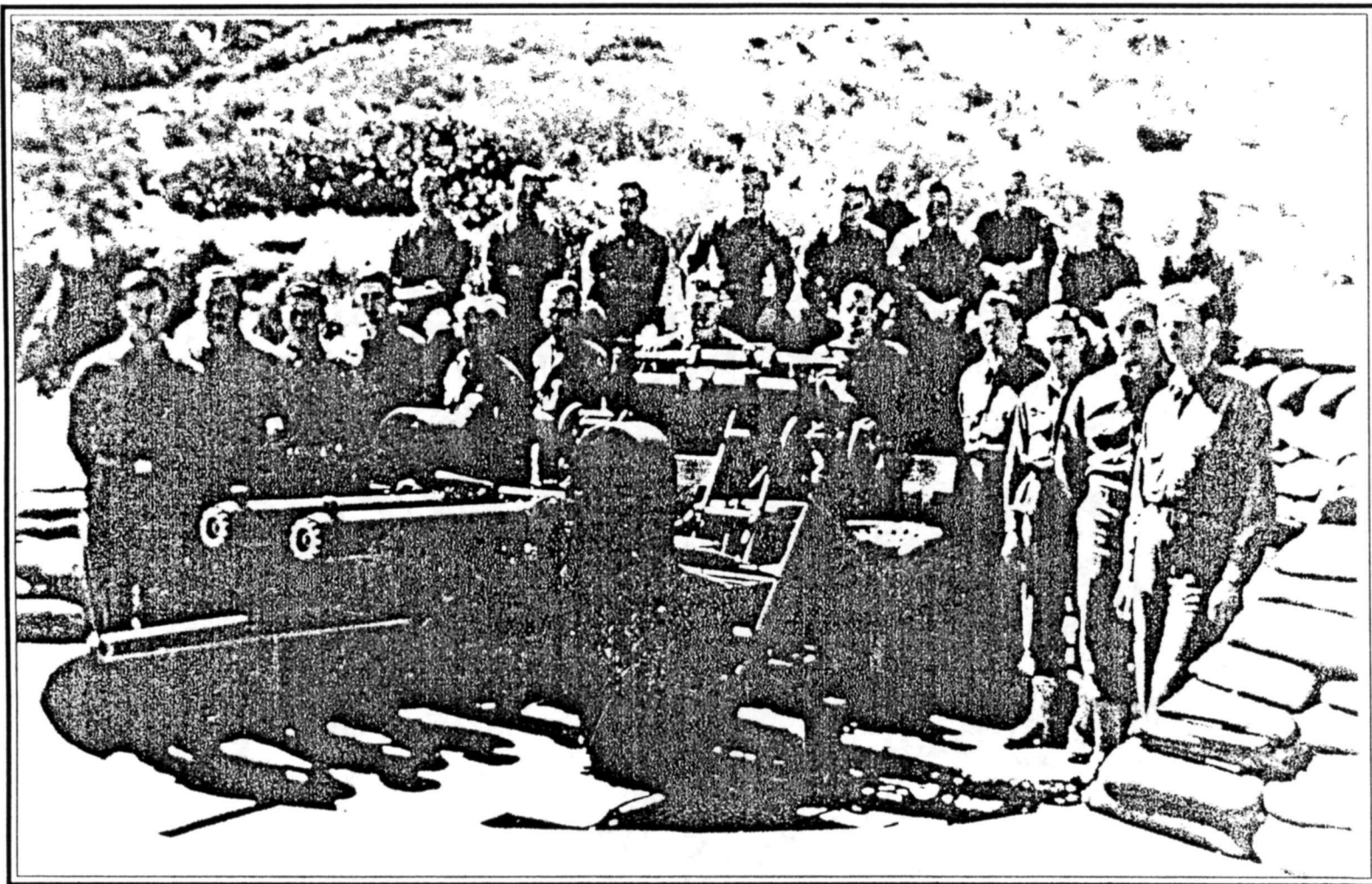
HO Did you make that gun? (Battery Bluff pictures)

RS I didn't make many pieces. I assembled it, replaced defective parts and I had brackets made to adapt .50 caliber machine guns. I had to design and make a pedestal mount and set them in two feet of concrete. I adjusted the gun mount so it would sit right down on it. This all took a lot of time and work. The second gun was made just like the first one was. They were tested before we put them on the pedestal. When the installation was made we put crews on them. I was chief of section for one shift and Sergeant Shephard was the other chief of section. (This story is about a practice firing of Battery Bluff). We were 24 on and 24 off. And we drilled on them and one night about 11:30 or 12:00, I got a firing order. I didn't know whether it was the real thing or what it was. But, we had, our men slept with our clothes on, and shoes on, everything. We had them at the guns in two minutes, ready to fire. And about that time, they turned the searchlights on--there were searchlights all along this hill and that thing was lit up. It was like some bar. And about that time, we saw the speed boat coming in, and then they give us a target, assigned us a target. Well, we opened fire at 2000 yards, what we was firing at. I doubt they went 50 feet till our target was knocked down. Our shooting was out of this world. We more than doubled the world record. The old score was 214 and it was set on speed, number of bullets, number of hits, run ins, and all these things. We come up with 447. And I mean, that was a happy bunch of people, the battalion commander and our company commander. It put him in Washington. He'd been trying to get to Washington, Judge Advocate General's office, and that got him that. But that was my big job, my pride and joy was that gun. I've got a few pictures here. No one even wanted Battery Bluff until after the firing. Then everybody wanted a piece of it. We were supposed to have a commissioned officer in charge,



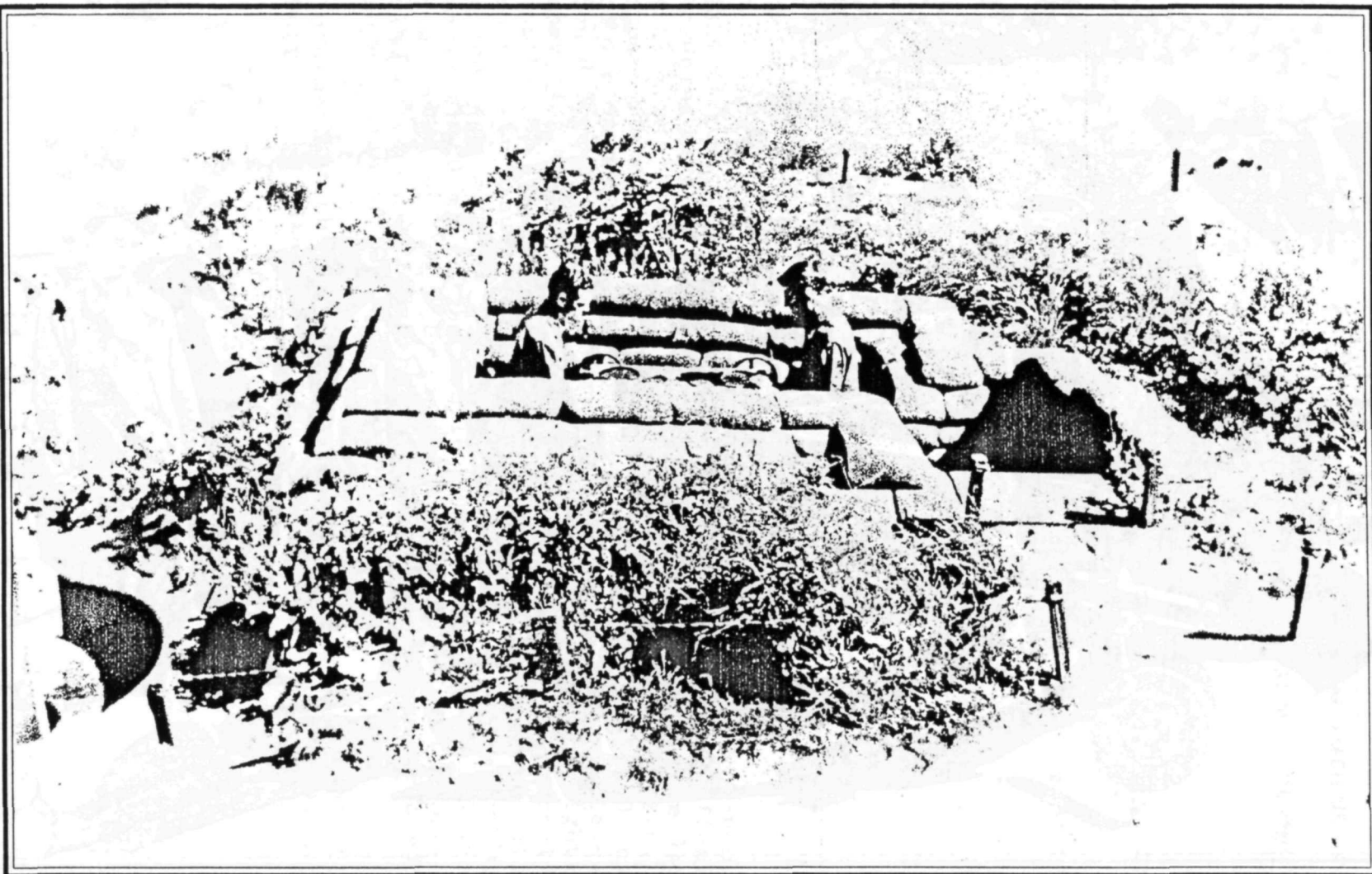
M3E1 AMTB Battery Bluff, north gun mount

Photo courtesy Robert E. Smith



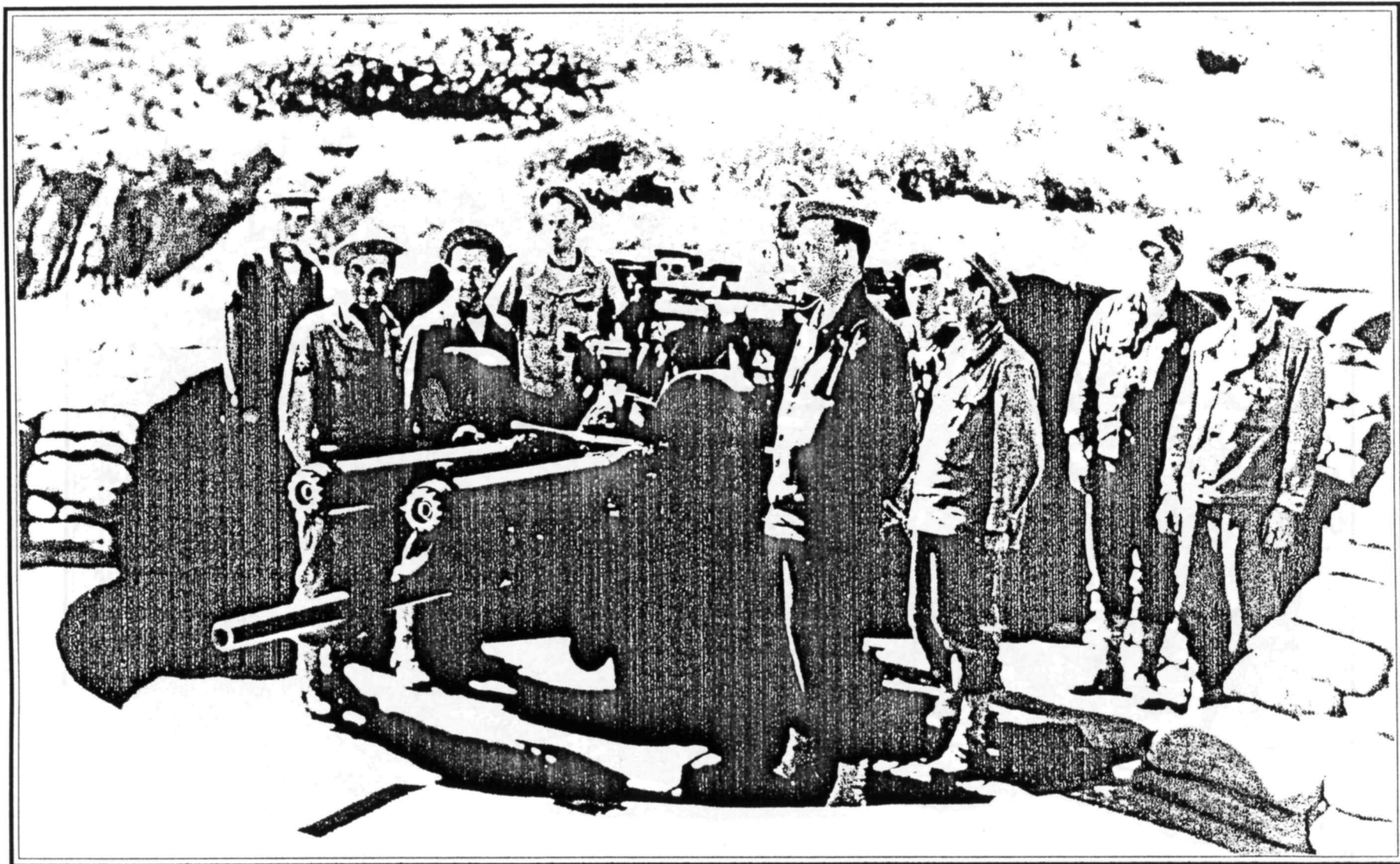
M3E1 AMTB Battery Bluff, southern position; guns were never numbered.

Photo courtesy Robert E. Smith



Fire Control Station, Battery Bluff

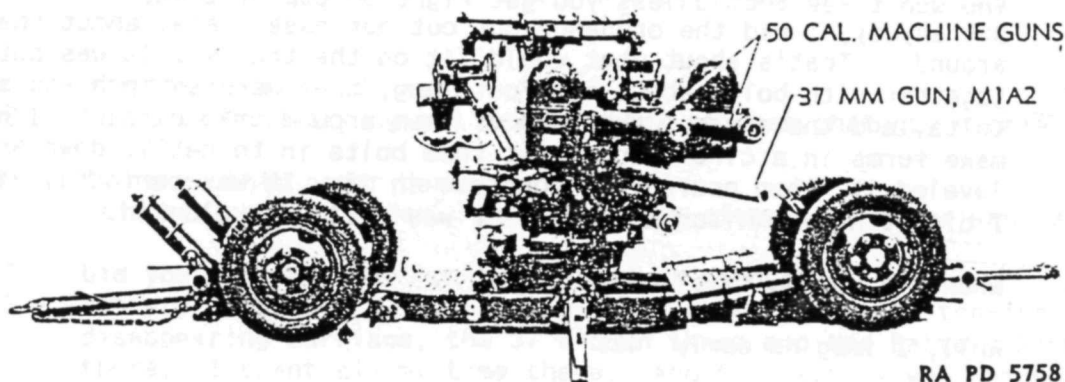
Photo courtesy Robert E. Smith



"Bob Smith's Crew"

Left to right: Robert E. Smith, Delbert A. French, Everett Gomez, John J. Summers, Marvin H. Rush, Andrew Vajda, Martin, Cina, Jesse Sida, Jack Mooney, Nicholas I. Shaller

Photo courtesy Robert E, Smith



RA PD 5758

37-mm AA Gun Carriage M3E1

M3E1 AA gun. The M3E1 consisted of one 37-mm M1A2 cannon, and two Browning machine guns, .50 caliber, M2 water cooled, flexible. The M1A2 was a high velocity antiaircraft weapon of the long recoil type. It was capable of surface and anti aircraft fire, and could be depressed minus 5 degrees and a maximum of plus 90 degrees. It could traverse 360 degrees. The traversing, leveling, and elevating mechanisms were handwheel operated. The sighting system was the M2 type and telescope M7. The 37-mm cannon could fire 120 rounds per minute and the .50 caliber machine guns could fire 650 rounds per minute. The M3E1 was a mobile unit capable of being moved at 50 mph. The mobile guns at Battery Bluff were lowered down a steep hill by cable and tractor. The gun was then dismounted and affixed to a concrete gun pad constructed under the supervision of Robert E. Smith.

Information obtained from Technical Manual 9-235 courteously supplied by James W. Loop of the Coast Defense Study Group.

HO You won't see them unless you get right on top of them.
 RS But anyway, I had the ordnance cut out our base plate, about that big around. That's about what would fit on the trailer. It was put together with bolts about two foot long, they were an inch and a half bolts, and there was I think 20 of them around this circle. I had them make forms in a circle and I put them bolts in to set it down and leveled it, then poured the concrete in it. It was perfectly level and I didn't have a hitch no where. I was a 21 year old kid.

HO When did you do this? What year?

RS Well, I imagine early '43.

HO Yea, your gun pit is still there.

RS I've seen the gun pits. What's that new visitor center since I was over here? I was out there in '74.

HO Can you give me one of those pictures?

RS I've got, I've got three pictures that I've got duplicates of. I could give you those three and not tear up what I got. I saw an ad in the VFW magazine about something like this about 15 years ago and I sent him a whole bunch of pictures. I had a whole stack of 'em and I give him half those pictures. And I never heard no more from them, or about them. I brought some of these. Here's some stuff, some old Canon Reports my wife kept. Here's these three pictures; they're small, but they're fairly clear. It gives all of the working parts of the thing. You can have them three.

HO What are these buildings back here? (In the pictures)

RS One is the sleeping quarters. We went to the Consolidated Aircraft plant and got large wood crates and built cots, two bunks high. Person needed a place to lay down and sleep; they couldn't pull their clothes off. We covered the buildings with camouflage. The next building is the Battery C.P. It had our phones in it. I had two bunks put in there and I had two guards outside. The other structure was our ammo dump, twelve feet by twelve feet by twelve feet. Another plus for Battery Bluff was its effectiveness against aircraft. We were hooked up with the San Diego Air Defense Command. We had some alerts with them, but did no firing. All communication was by lights, no voice. We had a box eight by ten inches in our CP with lights on it. Each light meant a message.

HO The ammo dump is still there. There's a hole there anyhow.
 RS I'd a liked to have gone out there with you.

HO I'll tell what. Walking down that hill isn't easy.
 RS No, it isn't. We had to carry everything. We had to walk in and out for our meals. We had to go clear to the lower level to get meals. So that cut our working time way down. But, I was glad that the colonel

put such confidence in me and I'm tickled to death the way it turned out.

HO Was that Colonel Grimes?
 RS No, I've been trying all day to think of what that guy's name was.

HO Is it on this order here?
 RS It's not on that order. He come right after that order was made.

HO Did you tell me that you had worked at Ashburn?
 RS Battery Ashburn? No. I was on those three guns, the ten-inch disappearing carriage, the 37's down there and the Battery Bluff guns up there. I spent all my time there. And the battery was the show battery when they was building those 90 mm. Every officer in the country come by. They wore neckties and wool clothes and work all day long and everybody come by. So, I was out here, I believe wearing fatigues and they never did assign me an officer. They were supposed to put an officer out there until I got back but they never did. They left it for me.

HO What do think is better, the 90 mm or one of these 37 mm guns?
 RS Well, for what that was made for, essentially that was better (37mm).

HO Okay, who manned it? Which battery?
 RS B Battery.

HO B Battery manned Battery Bluff.
 RS And what they done, they give me all the eight-balls. Got them away from the 90s where they wouldn't screw up and we got a bunch of them. And I sent them boys out there and I set them down and talked to them and got their confidence and got them interested in what we was doing and I had the best crew of men you ever saw in your life. And everyone of them was getting kicks out of whatever they was at.

HO Can I have these pictures?
 RS Yea, you can take those three. I've got others. Here's an old buddy, my wife. We was married out there, and she sent a bunch of pictures to him. I played ball so if there are ball players out there and I've got pictures of the ball team and so forth.

HO Can I have these?
 RS Well..

HO Listen, what I can do, is I can xerox these and then give them back to you.
 RS Okay, you can do that.

HO Can I? You going to be here tomorrow?
 RS Yes.

HO Okay, I'll get these back to you tomorrow.
 RS Okay. That's fine. The paper's in pretty bad shape. And now there's

some in here.

HO What were you doing and what did you think about the Battle of Midway?

RS Well, I really don't know much about Midway. I was interested in the aircraft carrier (USS) Lexington. I don't remember if it went down in Midway or not. A week before Pearl Harbor, the Lexington came to San Diego, to pick up a load of planes and take them to Hickam Field on Hawaii. I had a close friend on that ship. We were in the CCC together. I got his job when his time was up. He came out to Camp Callan to see me and on Sunday he took me out to show me the ship. We saw the whole ship. It was treat for me. He was an engineer in the boiler room, and he took me there. I saw an eight-inch high test fuel line that ran right through that room. It was on the wall. I asked him if it wasn't dangerous and he said, "No." Well when they went into battle, the Japs dropped a bomb down the stack and it blew up in the boiler. It broke the eight-inch line and fueled the fire. No one in that part of the ship lived through it. My friend's name was Elby Hall. His mother lived in Ozark, Arkansas. A warrant officer from the ship came to see her and brought all the information he had. Elby had written her of his visit with me and gave her my address. She wrote me and sent me all this information. This may have been the Battle of Midway. The Japs didn't sink the ship, it just burned out. When everyone on ship was off, the destroyer sank the ship with torpedoes. It was close to Japan and the Japs would have towed her into salvage the hull.

HO What rank were you when you got out?

RS I was just an E4 sergeant. That was as high as you could go in the Coast Artillery. There was nothing higher, unless you were first sergeant or supply sergeant. And I went ahead and went to work for the National Guard and I worked sixteen years for them full time. And we drilled. I had to be a member of the Guard and do it. I was first sergeant after I was in Korea. I retired from the National Guard where I worked for sixteen years. I had to retire in 1976 on account of my heart. So, I loved the military. I didn't know what I was getting into, but I was drafted. I didn't volunteer. I was drafted in 1941, one of the first ones. But I kept my mouth shut and watched and listened and got along. But them guns to me was worth all my four years service I was in. I was just a happy guy.

HO Well, that's good to know.

RS I played ball, basketball. I got a basketball suit out there if you'd like to have it. I like to play base ball too.

HO For Fort Rosecrans?

RS Yea, have you got a place to hang it somewhere?

HO Sure, I got a museum collection to put it in.

RS I'll bring it in.

HO We put them in lockers and it's protected from bugs and everything.

RS Well, this is one of the teams which was Fort Rosecrans. Well, there was two of us playing on this Fort Emory team, sergeant and me, and we tried to get to play a couple more of our boys. We had a couple that were real good and they wouldn't do it. So, we went down to YMCA and talked to the man in charge down there and he let us put our team in that league, from Battery B. And we did that and we won the tournament. We beat every team we played. I've got that suit. I'll bring that Fort Rosecrans suit in for you. I've got a boy at home. He's got no feelings for the military at all. He grew up during Vietnam, you know.

HO Yea, I understand.

RS He was in school; he wasn't subject to the draft or nothing but he just listened to everybody talk.

HO That changed peoples' minds, the world's changed. You got to live with it.

RS I had 267 men in my company in the National Guard and I couldn't pick out five men out of that many people that felt like I did. It was hard.

HO And they all smoked marijuana.

RS Oh, yea. Well, I fought that stuff when it first come too.

HO I can tell you a similar story and, I mean, I'm younger than you are. But you know..

RS But I could send them to active duty for four years and I made it clear. I didn't try to take their marijuana away because they would just get it again. I just had them on weekends but they knew if it interfered with their job, they were going to pay for it. And that kind of kept them under control because they knew what I meant what I said. I have sent some of them to four years active duty. They come back and they didn't have very good tales to tell.

HO Anything else you want to tell me about Fort Rosecrans?

RS There's some comical things that you might not want to put on paper. They put some sixteen-inch guns up there, you know, topside. Well, I was up there. I took some men up to be recorders on all these instruments. Two men on each instrument. And I stayed up there to watch them shoot. Well, they had an old top heavy tug. I doubt if it could make 15 knots.

HO Do you remember the name of it?

RS No, I don't. I sure don't. They had out a mile of tow rope and then they had this big target out. Well, the first round they fired hit in front of that tug boat. I mean, it covered it up. You couldn't see from where we was at on the shore. You couldn't see whether that boat had been sunk or not. Finally, all the water splash fell down and he had his red flag up and he was going straight out to sea. They found where two men checked this azimuth circle and both approved that it was right, yet it was wrong. Those, they had that eight-inch blown up. That was a horrible thing.

HO Yea, that was Battery Humphreys.

RS If you want to wait, I'll run and get that ball suit.

HO First and Second Battalion were at Fort Rosecrans?

RS Lower level and top level. Second battalion was upstairs, and the Third Battalion was at Fort Emory on the Mexican border.

RS (This story is about a time at Ft. Rosecrans when they believed there was an enemy submarine spotted). This was in February of '42 when we went up there. And we had a patrol boat with a long weather channel running across the front here, and another one out by the islands. These two out here got submarines up between these islands and radioed for bombers, planes on them. We was in our CP. We had an Army-Navy manned CP send the order to them and they waited and we waited. We was watching the airfield. We could see the planes all sitting there running ready to go. And an hour and 15 minutes later that plane took off from North Island. Well, the boats gave up on them and they started searching and dropping depth charges. I never did see any evidence that we done any damage, but that order went through 11 officers before it got to North Island. That's the kind of a situation we was fighting the war. And the next day, they changed that. They made a higher qualified man in charge of the CP and he had authority to call his own, whatever he needed.

DATE: 13 June 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)
INTERVIEWEE: Oliver Unruh (OU)

HO This is Howard Overton, and I'm talking with:
OU Oliver Unruh.

HO Unruh. U-N-R-U-H. What's your address?
OU 732 Wheat Lane, P.O. Box 86
Hesston, Kansas 67062.

HO When did you join the Army?
OU I was inducted January 9, 1941.

HO Now I think I've heard this story before. Did you go to
Fort Leavenworth? And you were there for about a week?
OU That's right.

HO They put you on a train and sent you to San Diego. What
happened when you go to San Diego?
OU We had loaded at the Marine base.

HO And where did you go to basic training?
OU D Battery.

HO At Fort Rosecrans?
OU Yea.

HO So you had your basic down at Fort Rosecrans?
OU Right.

HO So, you went in January. When did you get out of basic?
OU It was about six weeks later.

HO And what battery were you assigned to?
OU Battery D.

HO What gun were you on?
OU eights and sixteens. Battery Strong and Battery Ashburn.

HO Okay. So did you go to Battery Strong... when did you go to
Battery Strong?
OU That's where we took our gun training on.

HO Okay, and was that before May-June of '41?
OU I would say, yea.

HO And how long were you on Battery Strong?
OU Well, that was most of the time. Battery Ashburn came in later years. I don't know exact dates but I was at the power plant at Battery Ashburn.

HO What was your job at Strong?
OU Gun mechanic.

HO What did you do? I mean, what were your normal duties as a mechanic?
OU Oh, to routine the guns, see that they were in top shape and also, I had the tool room and issued supplies for the guns. I was assigned to all the tools. I signed my name to all the tools that was there.

HO Where was the tool room?
OU First it was in the powder galleys and later on a room was built outside the latrines, on the outside, a little building.

HO Have you been back to San Diego? Battery Strong gun magazines are still here. Everything else is changed.
OU Yea, I helped build the underground sleeping quarters that's there.

HO At Strong?
OU Yea.

HO So, when you went to Ashburn, you were still in Battery D?
OU Uh-huh.

HO What did you do at Ashburn?
OU Power plant.

HO And where was that? Where was it located?
OU Up there near the lighthouse.

HO There was a power plant down..
OU In the ground underneath there, yes. It had three big 65 kv alternators, big six cylinder diesels there.

HO Massey-Fergusons?
OU I don't know where they come from. It had a model A or B Ford motor down there for pumping the air to start the big diesels.

HO Where were the generators in relation to the lighthouse?
OU Down the hill just a little ways. Right by the gun emplacements. Back of the gun emplacements.

HO By Ashburn? On the east side of the road?
OU No, it was to the west side. As you went up the hill, it was on the right-hand side. You went down and the first

things you hit if you walked in thataway, one side where the power plants are. Commercial power came in there also.

HO When did that happen? When did you get commercial power?
OU It was in there.

HO All ready? So, those were just backup generators?
OU Right, no, commercial power. There was not enough juice there to operate them on commercial power. So we had the diesel engines to take them over.

HO What platoon in Battery D were you in?
OU That I can't answer because I lived out at the guns. The first platoon was what I was in when I was in the barracks.

HO So you lived in the barracks when you worked at Strong but then you lived down in Ashburn?
OU No, I lived at the guns at Ashburn between the plotting room and the guns. I was at the command post most of the time. But that's where the gun mechanics stayed.

HO So what happened after that?
OU Well, I got shipped out to Germany.

HO Infantry?
OU No, I went to a cannon outfit, but I can't tell you the outfit I was with. We went to Camp Howze, Texas for advanced infantry training and then over to Germany during the Bulge.

HO Were you at Ashburn when they test fired the guns?
OU Yes, un huh.

HO Do you remember how many rounds they fired?
OU I think there was one per gun, if I'm not mistaken.

HO So only two rounds?
OU Yes, that's what I believe it was. It was fired along the coast. It went over on Mission Beach if I'm not mistaken, a little town there. And spotter came back and they never found the splash. Everybody says, the spotters were looking at the people who came out of their houses and apartments. For the commotion that was going on, it might have been an attack of some kind.

HO What were you going on December 7, 1941?
OU December 7, 1941, I went to the office to get a pass to go to town to buy my train tickets to go home; had a 30 day furlough coming.

HO You didn't make it?

OU No way. Sergeant says, "Get back to the guns, get back to the guns." I said, "What's going on? We just did a bivouac." I said, "What's going on," and he says, "War's been declared. Get back to the guns. Get them unlocked." And back I went, unlocked the guns, for 48 hours I didn't sleep. We got projectiles, weighed them, scraped them, got them ready.

HO On the sixteen-inch gun at Ashburn, how much did the projectile weigh?

OU They was over 2400 pounds, I don't know exactly.

HO And how many bags of powder would you normally use?

OU Normally 600 in increments, that would vary, you know. But 600 was what we used. It depended on the range you want to shoot.

HO What do you remember about Fort Rosecrans the most?

OU I don't know. I enjoyed it there. It was a good place. I took some communication training, blinkers and semaphore, some radio. I got out of radio because I couldn't handle it. Semaphore and blinkers, yes. I remember one incident that happened when a Free French ship came in. We was at the lighthouse there and we seen the mast coming up. We tried to stop it. There was no stopping. It came right on till the Marines were getting ready to shoot over his bow in the bay. He got all the way in without a pilot. How he done that I don't know.

HO What kind of ship was it?

OU It was a cruiser, I think. I'm not sure.

HO I didn't know the French Navy had anything going after they surrendered.

OU This was one of ... who was that?

HO DeGaulle's?

OU DeGaulle's. It had a hole in the side. That was the reason it was coming in. It had a battle scar. The whole crew went AWOL. I don't know, but that's what we were told.

HO Did you know any of the signalmen?

OU No, not really.

HO I could mention names.

OU No. I took my training there and that's about all.

HO Did you know anybody from Battery A or Battery B or C?

OU Yes, some that was in A that came in the same time we did, I knew them.

HO What did they do at Battery A?

OU I don't know which battery they was in. I was trying to think. I just can't recall.

HO Did you know anybody in Battery F, G, H or I?

OU They all came in after I did, most of them.

HO Know anyone in Battery K?

OU I might've. If I knew they'd been in D, you know, because you see I was on the first bus that came in there to Rosecrans. But I know I was in D Battery. We was the first ones there. They didn't even have the roads paved or nothing.

HO Now, when you say you serviced the guns, what does that mean; what would you do?

OU Well, one thing, we made sure or tried to, with an officer, make sure that they were zeroed in, had the right converging that they wanted. We'd converge them at 40,000 yards. And also, if they needed any tension in the mechanisms, recoil and that. We had to let ordnance know about it and come down and we'd check it out. We cleaned the firing locks. Incidentally, that got me trouble one time. I had one detail stripped and a new ordnance officer came around, or not an ordnance, he was an officer. He saw that detail stripped, which was a no-no. But I had orders from Hildebrandt, he was the ordnance officer. He was civilian when I got there and when the war broke out they made him an officer. He had given us permission to take them down, clean them and put them back together again. Well, so it happened that I had it tore down. He caught it and I got called in to the office and told that is a no-no, which I knew. And so Hildebrandt, I had to call him and told him about it. He said, "We'll fix that. So, the next time they need cleaning," he said, "don't touch them. I'll send that officer down there to clean them." So that's what happened. And he stuttered and stumbled around with it. He didn't know how to take them apart. It was very simple, they almost fell apart if you knew what to do. And he finally says, "Hey, I can't do it. You're going to have to help me." He says "No, I'm not helping you." So that went on for just a little bit, you know, bickering back and forth. Finally Hildebrandt told him, "From here on just let the guys do what they know how to do here, we'll get along much better." So after that we tear them down all we wanted. He wouldn't say a word about it. Cause we'd done it, you know, a year or two before he ever come around. The breech, that's the thing we had to maintain the most to make sure there weren't burrs in there, and keep that thing polished about so. But they wanted to do it with crocus cloth. It was almost impossible to get a burr out with crocus cloth. But that's what the instructions were.

HO So how did you get the burrs out?
OU It wasn't with crocus cloth. We had to use a real fine file with a., and then we would shine it up with crocus cloth. We was sure we didn't take too much off at any time or in any place.

HO The breech was made of steel?
OU Stainless steel I think. They were percussion and electrical fired mechanisms. You could fire them either way, percussion or electrical. But that was one of our main projects to make sure that that was right. And also, the loading chutes, they were stainless steel, that laid down. And we had to check the ramming equipment and stuff that they weren't dirty.

HO Was that hand rammed?
OU Yes.

HO There were some shields made for Strong, but they were never installed were they?
OU No.

HO You never saw them. You never even saw them come on the base?
OU No.

HO And it was always covered over with camouflage netting. There was never a hardened site?
OU No, after the war, no. The tents all came off around the outside. Camouflage was pulled over the front of the barrels. And the whole thing had camouflage over it. Course when that hurricane came through there, it tore it all down, and we had to rebuild it.

HO So what do you do now?
OU Well, when I was in the service, I was introduced to telephones. I was kind of a jack of all trades, gun mechanic was my main job, but I've done a lot of jobs. Fire control, I adjusted the bells on Battery Strong. I was also introduced to telephones. So when I got out, I went to the telephone company. That's what I did until I retired.

HO Where do you live now?
OU Hesston, Kansas. It's about 40 miles north of here (Wichita). It's on I-35.

HO Anything else you'd like to tell me?
OU That's about all I know. The ocean grew on me and I still like that ocean, watching it. When I was there, four years to the day. I was inducted the 20th of January '41 and left 20th of January '45. My tour of duty was a four year hitch.

There was a short time when the tape recorder was off. I then turned it back on when he started talking about systems on Ashburn.

OU First the governors they had on them pumps, when both guns go in, the motors would slug down just like that. They couldn't take it. They had electrical governors, they wouldn't open up fast enough. That was an 80 horse motor, if I'm not mistaken. The elevating mechanism was an 80. horse motor and they were instant starting. You hit that button and they were there. And if both of them would do it, boom, boom, there was no way they could handle it.

HO So you couldn't fire them both at the same time?

OU No, until they got new governors on them. When they put them new governors on we didn't have the problem. They were the same as the old steam engine governors we put in.

HO Now the generators were for the electricity?

OU For operating the lights and the guns.

HO You worked in the observation tower, water tower, at Silver Strand?

OU No, I knew of it...

HO Had you ever been in it?

OU No.

HO Okay, there were two of them, or two types. One was 70 feet tall made out of wood and one was 110 feet tall made out of concrete. Which one are you talking about?

OU ?

HO Okay.

OU The reason I asked that, because we used that cross or that arm up on North Island, that hotel up there as orienting point of our guns. We new the exact direction, and azimuth it was, yea, the Coronado Hotel. We knew the direction and azimuth in relation to our guns. So we would orient that to our base-end station that we had there which we could shoot in to. And we could line it up with this and zero our guns in and we could converge them in to 40,000 or whatever. They'd go across Mexico which was a no-no. If you ever got caught in there it wasn't too far from the Mexico border, you know.

HO Another thing too that's happened, I get a lot of questions about military history. For instance, I've been getting called over the last month from this guy who is bidding on government contracts to remove old gasoline tanks and stuff that was put in the ground during World War II. And he

wanted to know about the gun tower and it would have been down in the area of Midway and Rosecrans Street which, well they call it Dutch Flats. It was east of the Marine Corp Recruit Depot, near Old Town. Do you remember any towers being down there?

OU No.

HO The only thing I can turn him onto was I figured, well maybe, they built another base-end station in one of these towers. So I sent him copies of the drawings that I have, but I've asked a lot of people and nobody remembers. I mean they never put guns in towers. I mean, they didn't put machine guns up in towers. If they had a machine gun, they just put it on a mount and fired up. One of these gun towers is underneath the Sports Arena and one of them is in the post office parking lot underneath the parking lot, or at least what's left of them. And I've been trying to find out what they would be. The post office is right where there used to be a parking lot for airplanes that were produced at Consolidated Aircraft. And they parked their planes right there before they flew them out. And you don't remember any gun towers being down there?

OU I remember these places that they run these balloons off of, you know. Those dirigibles and all that stuff. Once in a while one would snap loose and go sailing across country.

HO I wonder what kind of gas they used. Probably helium.

OU P-38 was another sight to behold sometimes. You'd see one go down somewhere every day.

HO Everybody tells me about the P-38s going in the water.

OU Yea, we watched two planes one day. I can't tell you where they hit. We watched them. They were dog fighting. One was fighting the other one, you know, and one blacked out. We thought that he was playing and when it go too close, he couldn't pull out. It was terrible.

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWEE: Daniel Walline (DW)

HO What's your address?

DW 419 South Lucy
McPherson, Kansas.
67460.

HO When did you join the Army?

DW '41. January '41.

HO Where did you live when you joined up?

DW Well, I lived in McPherson, Kansas and I went to Wichita and from there to the Army.

HO Fort Leavenworth. And then you had a little training there and then they shipped you..

DW No training.

HO Just an assembly area. Then they put you on a train to San Diego.

DW That's right, yes sir.

HO You see I've heard this story before.

DW See, that's what I say. I don't know any more than the others.

HO What happened when you got to Fort Rosecrans?

DW Well, they took us out there and took us to our barracks, lined us up. The tall ones got the first battery, C Battery, first battery, second and third and we went along. And it rained, and it rained, and it rained. It about washed our barracks away before it finally quit. Worst thing I've ever seen. I was so disgusted when I got out there and it rained all the time because I'd heard about California being a sunny place, you know. I spent 3½ years out there and I enjoyed it. I can't say I didn't.

HO What Battery were you in?

DW C Battery, top post.

HO What did you do? What guns were you at?

DW We were on the ten-inch, twelve-inch mortar. Battery Whistler. I think they were twelve-inch, I believe, if I remember right. And then we trained on eight-inch guns and we trained on I believe it was a five-inch naval gun and anti-aircraft gun. From there, I went to Silver Strand with the C Battery, what was left of it over at Silver Strand. Shipped out with the cadres from there on out. I went to Ford Ord.

HO Infantry school.

DW Yea, and from there I went to Washington. I don't remember what camp it was up there. It was a debarkation center anyway. Went to Hawaii from

there and was there three weeks and I went on a training mission one time and that was enough for me. Me and another sergeant we took off. Three weeks we spent in town. We shouldn't of but we was home. Every morning we had a roll call. One of us was going to get shipped out so it didn't make any difference. One morning they called our names and we went aboard ship and I think it was 41 or 42 days we were aboard ship.

HO Where did you go?

DW We went to several small islands out in the Pacific and from there we went to Guam, Saipan. The war was over when I was pulling guard. I finally got the job for Admiral Nimitz's radio station over there on Guam and the fighting was all over. And it was interesting. I got to hear when the war was over before my captain did, so, I had a good life. I can't kick on the Army.

HO Okay, so you were in Battery C, Battery Whistler, the 19th Coast Artillery and you started there in '41. When did you leave Battery Whistler?

DW Oh, it must have been about two years later, I think.

HO So, we're talking about January '43.

DW Something like that.

HO Okay. And where did you go next?

DW I think we went to Silver Strand from there.

HO Did the battery change its name?

DW No it was Battery C. I'm sure we went to Battery C.

HO What did you do over on Silver Strand?

DW We had I believe it was an eight-inch naval gun or 155s or something like that.

HO Battery Grant?

DW I don't remember the name of it. I pulled mostly special duty, carpenter work, something like that.

HO When you were at Whistler, what was your job on the gun?

DW I was, I guess you would call it, the pointer.

HO And when you were on the eight-inch gun, the five-inch gun over on..

DW We had them down below. We was right down below where Whistler was at.

HO What was your job there?

DW Well, like I said, after I got done with Whistler, I was mostly on carpenter work, maintenance. Ordnance down below for a while.

HO Were you still in the 19th Coast Artillery?

DW I was still in Battery C but I was attached to another. Another organization you might call it. Used go down there and work and help them out, that's all.

HO Any fond memories of San Diego?
 DW Oh, yea. I lived there; my daughter was born there. I was married in '43, I believe. My daughter was born out in county hospital, naval hospital I guess they called it. And I worked quite a bit out there too at the airplane plant. Get a pass and work six hours and then be off six hours and then go back to work six hours. So, we needed the money. 50 some dollars a month didn't go very far. But I did enjoy San Diego. Nice zoo there and park.

HO When did you make sergeant?
 DW Oh, I made that just before I come home. I was supposed to be made sergeant before I went to this organization but something happened. I went with a bunch of guys that was, most of them had from a year to ten years service. And that's the ones I went in with. We got overseas and everything just stopped, everything just stopped right there. I was a corporal when I went overseas. They gave me my staff sergeant stripes too but I never wore them.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?
 DW I was laying on my bed listening to the radio. I never thought nothing about it. All of a sudden, they said the Japanese bombed Pearl Harbor. And I said, "Where in the world is Pearl Harbor?" I don't think any of us really knew, but that's where I was at, laying on my bed listening to the radio. We were going to get our discharges on Monday to go home, so we didn't get em, needless to say. We had a big ol' sergeant, staff sergeant. You could hear him bellar from one end of town to the other and he's the one who come in and straightened us all out as to where Pearl Harbor was at. "You guys are not going anywhere, we're at war." So, that's where we stayed. We didn't have to go anywhere till later on, as cadre, most of us.

HO When you say cadre, what do you mean?
 DW Well, it's a replacement. Say you need a corporal in another outfit overseas or wherever they are. You might be a sergeant or you might be a corporal, but you replace one that's killed or injured or whatever. Maybe they needed an extra one, that's what it was all about, a replacement.

HO So, what do you do in McPherson?
 DW Well, I'm retired. I worked for a construction company since 1950 and I retired from that. I had an injured back. Retired, in '65, I think that was when that happened. Then I worked at auction sales. I'm security at auctions. That's about every two weeks and I take care of a camp ground called Camp Haven, out by Haven, Kansas for a construction company that I used to work for. We have a full life, my wife and I. Have a little heart trouble, but maybe some day I'll get that fixed too, I hope.

HO Where are your kids now?
 DW Well, I have one daughter and her husband in Las Vegas, Nevada and I have a daughter in Fort Lyon, Colorado and her husband. Fort Lyon, that's a VA hospital there, and I have a daughter who lives across the

alley from us, our oldest girl, her and her husband and two granddaughters and grandson. And my son lives down in Lubbock, Texas. They've all done real good. Got good jobs and never had to depend on dad and mother for much after they left. My boy was going into the service and signed up for the Navy and they said they wouldn't take him because he was color blind and so he didn't have to go. But he went to Lubbock, Texas and he got him a job with the city as a welder on the water lines, tower. He does have a good job. My wife, she's been in housecleaning for 40 years for other people and for herself.

HO Any other fond memories of San Diego? And the rain..

DW Well, I met a lot of fine people. I had some very good captains and I had colonels that I really liked. McGee was our lieutenant, made captain I guess finally and he was one of the better captains that I ever knew as far as officers.

HO What do you think of Colonel Ottosen?

DW He was a swell man, I'll say that. He wasn't rude or anything, I mean, he was just people. A good man. And he was a good officer, I'll say that for him. And then there was Waters, and Drake. Colonel Drake was our battery commander when I went in, shortly afterwards. He was a strict officer, I'll say that. But he was fair. When I went on overseas, I joined this outfit, there was a man, captain there from Michigan and he was a big tall Swede just like I was. And he said, "Boy, I just knew you'd have a terrible time fitting in with these guys, you done fine." He says, "You done real good." I never had an officer that I really didn't like out of the whole bunch and I've often wondered what happened to them. My wife and I, we lived out there (San Diego) about a year together before I went overseas.

HO In here somewhere, I've got a picture of Ottosen. I don't know if I can find it or not.

DW It's been a long time since I'd seen him.

HO No, this isn't a very good one. These photographs never came out real well.

DW I think we had (names of friends) when we got out there. I'll tell you there was a fine bunch of boys that went into that outfit. You could lay a hundred dollar bill down on your bed and when you'd come back, it'd still be there.

HO You couldn't do that when I was in the Navy.

DW You couldn't do that a year after I was in there either. We got some replacements.

HO I laid 20 bucks on my bed in a ship one day, turned around, didn't walk ten feet away, looked back and it was gone.

DW Like I say, they were a fine bunch of western boys, all from central states here. They were a good bunch. Never find a better bunch, I'll tell you that. But I enjoyed it out there at the lighthouse at Point Loma and I had several times being a pall bearer or firing squad. I was in charge of the firing squad a few times. That's some of the memories

I have from up there. I never did really get hurt out there but one time and that's when I got my arm pulled loose, but I finally got over that.

HO How did that happen?

DW I was a pall bearer and it was wet and this man was heavy, I know that. Six of us carrying him and the guy in the middle on my side slipped and went down and that left all the weight on this arm and it jerked the shoulder loose. And I had to hang on with the other hand, barely made it. But we got it over with and from then on, I didn't pull duty for about a year. I just couldn't. I just pulled what I could. And the captain said, "You want a medical discharge?" And I said, "No, my time's going to be up pretty soon anyway, then I'm go on home." Well, it never did happen that way. The war broke out. But it's over and I don't feel bad that I had to spend five years in the Army. A lot of boys had a lot worse than what I did. I had a brother who went into Germany and got in the Battle of the Bulge. He had it rough. All in all, I think if I had a place to go back to, and if I had to go to California, it would be San Diego. My wife and I both enjoyed it there.

DATE: 13 June 1992
PLACE: Haysville, Kansas
INTERVIEWEE: Jess Warner (JW)
INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)

HO What's your address?

JW 39 March Avenue, Brookville, Ohio. 45309 is the zip code.

HO So tell me about Fort Rosecrans, when you came into the Army, what did you do there?

JW I left Fort Thomas, Kentucky, that's where I was inducted in November of '42.

HO How old were you?

JW 20. Anyway, they got us down there about midnight. They said it snowed. They said, "You check the bulletin board. If your name is not on there for shipment, you fall out for snow shovel detail." Guess what, my name was Warner, that's W, but I did see it clear down at the bottom there. I went back to bed until about 4:30 or 5 and got up and went to breakfast. I got on a troop train and wound up in San Diego. I had never been, well, out of Ohio, but not out that far. So we get out to Fort Rosecrans and I look, of course, you know you're young and my gosh, what, a beautiful place. When I look back now and I think, why did I ever go back to Ohio? Well, you know what it looks like. But that's where we took our basic. And I can't remember my sergeant. I don't know if it's Ferrelli, but he was tough. During basic we had some guys about like me, young guys, that had come up from down there in Kentucky and that county where it was so bad, can't remember now. Harlan, around Harlan County. Well anyway, the first time we got passes, the guys short sheeted some of them beds up there, upstairs; we slept upstairs and the sergeants slept downstairs. Anyway, they come in there real late and they've been drinking and they go to get in, and they fixed the beds so they collapsed, yet to boot. And you know what that sounded like. We wound up being restricted for the rest of our basic training. We had to scrub floors every night and wash all the windows every night. Well, that stopped that kind of horseplay.

HO And real fast.

JW Oh man, but I can remember the mortars and then they got those, I call it, Long Tom, that's your six-inch gun.

HO The mortars, were they Battery White or Battery Whistler? Were they two guns together or four..?

JW Two.

HO Okay. Battery White then. And what battery were you in? You were in the 19th Coast Artillery?

JW E Battery.

HO You were on the mortars. Tell me about the mortars.
 JW Well, that's where we took training, but I wasn't on that long.

HO Okay, did you ever fire one of them?
 JW No sir. But we did go on to the six-inch job and we fired them. I was on the guns for probably six months and you know, you had to learn all jobs. I'd done everything except gun pointing. I don't know if I ever pulled the lanyard or not. But I did run shot tray and ran the projectile and powder bag, you know, carry the powder bag. I've done that.

HO Now you say a six-inch gun, was that Humphreys?
 JW That's the Long Toms.

HO At Battery Point Loma?
 JW Yes, down there in the lower level.

HO Yea, down by the new lighthouse.
 JW Right, right. Of course, they were all camouflaged then.

HO Did you see the picture of it?
 JW Yea, I saw them last night. Of course, they was all camouflaged then. You had sandbags. That was the hole where the gun was, that's all sandbagged. And then they had it painted olive drab. Well, every time you fired them things, why for the next few weeks, guess what you was doing? You were filling sandbags because the concussion burst the bags and you had to fill them and put new ones in. I could tell you a story - you want to hear?

HO Sure.
 JW This old guy. We had an old man from World War I, Sergeant Jennings. I'll never forget that man. And the other sergeant was Sergeant Swabb. I think he lived in California. Sergeant Jennings had the whole side blown out of him during World War I but he was tough. He could keep up with any young guy because I'm only 20 years old. But we had 20 mile hikes about every week, at least once a month, and full field packs. Sergeant Jennings, I never saw him fall out. But one time it's hot and Sergeant Jennings had been drinking. Well, down there, there was places in bunkers, under the mounts where you could stay, all the gun crew. So, Sergeant Jennings had a little too much and Sergeant Swabb had put him to bed. And he had a buddy, Sergeant Jennings had a buddy that had made colonel. I don't remember his name but the colonel and him were buddies. They both went into the service together, but ole Sergeant Jennings he had got busted so many times. So, the colonel come down there and had an inspection and Sergeant Jennings was caught. So after he got chewed out, he got us out there in the sun in that gun place and gave us a lecture on the evils of drinking. I will never forget that for as long as I live. He talked for over an hour and he didn't make sense because he was drunk. So finally ole Sergeant Swabb made him go back to bed and sleep it off. But I'll never forget. I was just 20 years old and I'll never forget that.

HO Now which, there were four guns in Battery Point Loma and they ran north to south. Which one were you on? Or where you on all of them?

JW No, we had our own gun. I forget which one we had him on. But we had our own.

HO In the middle or on one of the ends?

JW I think it was on an end because I knew, like you know where you trailed it? It was right out in the ocean out towards, we were right straight on out, not along the harbor, we were out to the ocean part.

HO Right. And where did you sleep when you were down there?

JW In those bunkers underneath, right there in the gun battery. See, you could go underground and they had the bunks in there.

HO Big ones or just for a couple of men?

JW Oh no, you could sleep the crew. Then also down by the ocean, they had bunkers down there and you even had a kitchen down there where they had done the cooking down there.

HO You remember anything about that kitchen? What was it like?

JW Well, it was underground.

HO You know, I have heard this story a hundred times and I don't know where that kitchen is.

JW Okay, remember, let's see, let me get it straight. In '79 I was back and where the lighthouse is. Okay, about straight back, see I got off the guns after six months and I got on an observing station. And then from there to this bunker where the kitchen was.

HO Here's the light right here.

JW It had to be up this way.

HO And right here now, this picture starts again right in here and here's the four guns positions.

JW Okay, if I remember right, the kitchen would've had to been down. I know that it was a walk a way here like through here and I don't know if it could have been in here, in that area someplace, because I know that it was all underground.

HO Well, let me tell you a couple of other things about this. There is a covered way and I can just barely see it here, but I know it's there and it starts right about here and it runs along this road up to this gully. And then probably you went underneath the road and there is a big sleeping barracks right here. Okay, but are you still thinking that the...

JW The kitchen was more close to the ocean.

HO Okay, so it may have been down the first canyon then.

JW That's where I'm thinking, it's right in through there.

HO Okay, let me ask you another question. You see this right here, looks

JW Like a gun, doesn't it? What was it? Could it have been a false gun?
 It could have been. Of course, you know they had things camouflaged way up until, let's see, through '43 I know it was. Because if you took the bus from Point Loma and went uptown, all the aircraft factories, the whole road, had camouflage over it. I mean it was all camouflaged, you couldn't see the sky or nothing.

HO Okay, was this kitchen made out of concrete or was it just wood?
 JW Wood. It shored things up under there.

HO How many men could eat in there at one time?
 JW No more than a dozen.

HO Okay, so it wouldn't seat like a hundred?
 JW No, I don't think it did.

HO And so you ate in shifts?
 JW Right.

HO Well, you know, I've been looking for that underground kitchen for years and I think if it was out of wood, it's either been torn down or it's collapsed. So I think I'll stop looking for it.

JW You know what, it's nice talking to you. I'm trying to think. They built an underground bunker. I think I was on the lower level. It was made out of real heavy timbers. I mean, we had it shored up good and it collapsed. It was almost done. I can't remember the fellow's name that was buried in it. But I know they got awards because all of them, they had a special meeting for this and everybody got an award. I wasn't in on it, but I knew this fellow real well. In fact, I think he might have been from Ohio and he had to go to the hospital, but he didn't get injured real bad, but he was buried for 15 to 20 minutes probably. Because the whole thing had collapsed, they had to. I know what happened. They got this all built up and then they pushed the dirt over to camouflage and when it did, it was too much and it wouldn't hold it and down she went, but he was inside. They dug frantically to get him out and they got him out and took him to the hospital. But that was down lower level. Where are the guns?

HO Right here. One, two, three, four..
 JW It could have been in through here someplace where they had, you know..

HO There's, right in this canyon right here there's a wood structure that's collapsed, now.

JW Well, then that was probably the one. I betcha that was it. Were there real heavy timbers in it?

HO Well, I only see what's sticking above ground and there isn't much. We haven't dug into it.

JW But they did build an underground bunker and the doggone thing, like I say, they had it all done, and then they went to push the dirt over it to camouflage everything and down she went.

HO Let's see, you were in Battery E.
 JW Right.

HO And you started out at about '42 in Battery Point Loma.
 JW Yea.

HO Did you go to any other guns?
 JW Well, you talk big guns?

HO Any gun, machine guns, anything.
 JW Well, everybody had to fire the .30 calibers. That was when they had the water cool job and then later, I don't know if we ever had air cooled or not. But we had the water cooled.

HO We did later but you were gone. They had them in '45.
 JW Okay, well, then you know I was off that stuff then. We were over in the Philippines then. I went to school, let's see. I got to drive..well, this was off of Fort Rosecrans so that wouldn't count.

HO No, that's okay. Tell me anything.
 JW When they disbanded, you know, when the war got further advanced, why, they done away with Coast Artillery. Around '44, sometime in there. So, we had a commander that was from the regular Army, first lieutenant, but he was from the regular Army. He told us what was happening. We was going to be put in the Fifth Army and he says, "You must not have been the best." He wasn't going to go. He did go along with us. We moved back in '44 I think it was to Camp Barkeley Texas, Abilene. Is this going to be recorded?

HO Yes, go ahead, say what you want.
 JW Anyway, we was there for quite a while, several months. Went on maneuvers and moved to Camp Bowie which was Brownsville. It was a nicer camp. We was there and took training for overseas and we went from there to Camp Stoneman, California and we took more training. We got on a boat and started for the overseas duty.

HO What time was this?
 JW This was late '44 or early '45, one of them. I know the war was still going on. But we stopped at Pearl Harbor, first stop, and the lieutenant we had, why, he was all GI and you couldn't dock. You had to go down the rope ladders to get on the landing crafts. I am not a heights guy. But I made it and we stopped at Pearl Harbor. I had a good friend that was in the Navy there. So, I asked if I could have permission to go hunt him up. I went to the Red Cross to see if I could have permission to go hunt him up. He was on a different island. So, I took a ferry and did get to spend about an hour with him. I don't know if you heard us talking about last night, but we stopped at another coral reef way out there and it's called Mogmog. All these years I run into, like last night. Now this one guy, he was in our battery and I ran into one Navy guy, I think it was the refueling station out there. I don't remember what island group. But it was Mogmog. I think if you had a good arm you could throw a rock across it. And that is the time

we had Colonel Nyes and Major Akers and they brought whiskey. The enlisted men got beer. But they got their hard stuff. Old Major Akers got stinking. They had to haul him up a boatswain's chair to get him back on the boat and Colonel Nyes restricted him the rest of the way over. It was something. I know this don't mean anything. Turn that off a minute. Where do you want me to start?

HO Start when you moved into the new camp on the beach.

JW Okay, we moved into this new camp area, right along the ocean there in Leyte Bay. Because right in front of us was... I can remember this big ship that was on the bottom and just the mast part sticking out. And anyway, it was probably out there a couple hundred feet. But we got out there in that area. It was real pretty and this colonel had been in through all the war he was back for, what do you call

HO R & R.

JW R & R, and he was not a GI guy, real good, and he said, "We're going to fix this place up." Shoot, we took, ours was called the Susie Q and it had a wood floor in it. We had boarded up about two feet and of course it went all the way up, but then we put redwood siding around that part out there about two feet up and screened the rest of it in. We had a screen door and everything. I mean, see you had to sleep under mosquito nets all the time. And this screened tent, that really helped. And then for our latrines, they took 50 gallons drums and cut 'em clear apart and welded them. And I imagine to be at least four or five deep and they built that. They put them in and graded it all, you had steps going up, all screened in. And that's where our latrines were. But they had a nice camp. Now, we had a real nice mess hall there all screened in. Couple monkeys that played around every morning for us, they were something else. But it was a nice area. Then the war ended and they took our, I had been driving an M5 tractor. We had the 155 howitzers then. We were in the 803rd Field Artillery, that's what we were in. And we were set up as a floating artillery reserve for the invasion of Hokaido. We were issued cold weather clothing for this.

HO It gets cold up there.

JW I had a BAR for a long time. They took it away and gave me a carbine.

HO Those are nice guns.

JW That was a nice gun, really nice. But we were there. I'm single yet and when the war ended, why naturally the point system was the guys that were married had the most points. So I didn't have enough points. I didn't like boats cause I told you when we come overseas, we had collision. Did I tell you that?

HO No.

JW We were way out about halfway between the Hawaii and that little island I told you, Mogmog, and it was hot. So this buddy of mine, he's passed away, Adam McClain. But him and I took our shelter halves and our blanket and we put Them on deck and slept up there all the time. We stayed up there, I mean all night.

HO What kind of ship were you on?
JW Liberty ship. There were about a thousand of us on board. Well, there's seven in a convoy. They were running a zig-zag course so I know it was after midnight because real black. They supposedly claimed that a sub had been following us. So everybody is on needles. Anyway, I can remember that I heard the speakers, but you were sound asleep. I heard the speakers and all at once that boat come out of the water like that. Man, I don't know how to swim. But, I had that life jacket. I used the life jacket for a pillow and old Mack and I both, or Adam, we both had our life jackets on just like that. Course, they threw the rope ladder over the side. We thought we got hit by a torpedo. I looked up there and I said, "Well, heck, I think there's a boat up there." Sure enough, we hit that boat broadside. And it tore a hole. When we got off of island Mogmog, I wish had a picture because that would be something for you to have in here. But there was big hole in the bow of that ship just you could have drove a ton and a half truck right through there and not even touch it all. The ocean was calm or, and if it wasn't for that, we'd have had to turn around. But we were able to go on because it was above the water line. A fellow that talked to you last night said that there was a couple of guys killed on the other ship. If I remember, it leaked. I think they had to go back to Hawaii. But that scared you boy, that scared you. So after the war ended, I didn't have enough points. So, I didn't want to get on another boat but I had to. We sat out there on a doggone one of them barges for I don't know how long that day, real hot. And they loaded us another one. And on the way over, we hit the worst storm I think that you could ever be in. Well, you couldn't even go up on deck. We went from Leyte to Luzon and around Corregidor. We went up there and that deck was just white as this siding right here. I mean we were really dipping the water. But that Corregidor when I looked at that thing and I thought, how in the crap could we have lost that. Well, I mean I'm talking sheer cliffs, you know, straight up. But yet..

HO They starved them out.
JW That's what I heard, they didn't have no supplies.

HO They went to half rations, then they went to quarter rations, and a lot of men ate stuff in the jungle and they died from it. And you know. You say you went to Rosecrans in '42?
JW Yes sir.

HO Do you remember the month?
JW December.

HO Okay. And when did you leave?
JW I know I was there 18 months.

HO Okay, that's good enough. And then from there, you went to Texas to a couple of training camps and then back to California.
JW Camp Barkeley and Camp Bowie, and Camp Stoneman.

HO And you were reserve artillery unit 803rd?

JW 803rd Field Artillery. We had the 155 howitzers.

HO What else do you remember about San Diego? Fort Rosecrans, any special stories?

JW Uh, the weather.

HO What about it?

JW Aw shoot. Beautiful, beautiful weather. I've lived in Ohio all my life and you get out there and no winter. In the winter months it would rain some and then. When I first went in, you weren't issued any suntans. You had to wear the woools all the time. And if you went uptown, you wore woools. I think I had a suntan shirt but then that was out of uniform. Couldn't wear it, you had to wear your OD shirt and...

HO Long sleeves?

JW Oh, yea. No short sleeves. Heck no. I'm a skinny guy when I go in, but I did get up to about 148 or 149 pounds. So I had my uniform tailored. You know, they had tailors right there on the base and of course, I had the buttons taken off and you weren't supposed to do it, but you took your tent peg and canteen, whack it just right and you could put a curve in it, just right. Course you had it all polished. Then you put 'em on hooks; they had hooks and eyes then. And when you went uptown, why you weren't allowed to wear a garrison belt. You weren't allowed to have a garrison belt. And I don't believe that you could even wear, oh, like an officer's cap. You couldn't wear that thing, you had to wear the regular military cap. But in Fort Rosecrans, I was at the upper level and the lower level both cause I think we took basic. Where were the mortars--they were on?

HO Well, they were basically on the bottom side.

JW That's were we took our basic then. And then of course after that, we went upper level. But when we had that, you had a lot of parades and you always had to march down to the parade ground which I think that was on the lower. But I always thought Fort Rosecrans was, after being at these other places, why, it was the cream of the crop. It was a nice place. I wound up with sinus one time just before we were going to be shipped out and it got pretty bad cause I really had bad nose bleeds and they went and stuck me in the hospital down there in Fort Rosecrans. When I look back, that was a good hospital. And I had this, because I found that they was going to ship out and at least they told me it was supposed to have been, you know, real quick and I said well, "I ain't going to be stuck here," and I had to sign out. It was a major but he made me sign papers to be relieved because he wanted me to stay awhile longer and I wouldn't do it. And then they didn't ship out right away but at least I wasn't going to be stuck there. Cause, you know, my buddies were back there. I didn't want to be left back there. But, I like the Cabrillo lighthouse. I was back in '79 and all the time I was there in service, but see you weren't in that because that was Coast Guard or Navy.

HO Navy.
JW Navy had that and you weren't allowed in it. But I did go up through it then in '79.

HO That was the harbor entrance control post.
JW Yea, we used to track old tug Scott out there a lot when I was in that observing station. That was fun.

HO Tug Scott, that was the name of the boat?
JW Yea, Tug Scott was the name of the boat that pulled targets. Tug Scott. It didn't go very fast. It was old.

HO Was it civilian or Army?
JW I don't think it was civilian, probably Navy.

HO The Army had a lot of boats.
JW All right then, it had to have been the Army. I know it wasn't no civilian, no way. There weren't no civilians around that place-not during the war. Cause when you come back like at Point Loma, the Army had, I think they had a bus. But the civilian buses would be able to go so far at Point Loma, to the gate. And then you had to turn your pass in and you know. The Army bus come every so often to take you back to camp. You had to be in I think by, I believe it was 11 o'clock. But they didn't allow no civilians, no civilian, well except for the PXs but I'm talking about no buses or anything like that go into Fort Rosecrans. They had pretty good restrictions, real good I think.

DATE: 13 June 1992

PLACE: Haysville, Kansas

INTERVIEWER: Howard B. Overton (HO)

INTERVIEWEE: Fred J. Weist (FW)
P.O. Box 264
Brule, Nebraska 69127

HO When did you join the Army?

FW Well, I was drafted in September 18, 1941.

HO Just before it happened. Where did you go in?

FW Cheyenne, Wyoming. I was inducted and I went back on the UP to Fort Leavenworth.

HO UP?

FW Railroad, Union Pacific to Fort Leavenworth and stayed there, I can't remember how long. Less than a week probably. Then the troop train went to California.

HO Why do you suppose you got picked for the Coast Artillery?

FW You got me! That's a good question. I have no idea with my background and everything, I don't know.

HO So you wound up in San Diego. What happened?

FW Well, I never had all the basic training at Camp Callan because the war came on. Only had about 9 weeks of basic when we were supposed to have 13. And then the war came on. The tenth of December, everybody broke up and went all over the country. A whole number of us went to Fort Rosecrans.

HO And you were assigned to Battery C?

FW Battery C.

HO What guns were you assigned to?

FW Mortars, the twelve-inch.

HO White or Whistler?

FW Well they tell me it was Whistler? Up near the gate.

HO What did you do there?

FW I was in the plotting room for awhile. I was also on the gun crew.

HO What did you do on the gun crew?

FW Oh, I don't know. I was on the ram, the sponge and everything. It wasn't setting the gun, it was working the gun. I remember one time at Callan, we was training on the guns, and the ejector pole, got a hook on it, pulls the shell back out. A kid swung that stick around and hit me below the

eye. I do remember that.

HO How much did the projectiles on the twelve-inch Endicotts weigh?

FW I couldn't tell you exactly.

HO How long did you work at Whistler?

FW Oh, it was six to eight months, '42, and '43.

HO Then where did you go?

FW About June '43, they broke the Callan group up somewhat, each battery, and went all over the country. They formed a new cadre and I went to Camp Stoneman, which is an embarkation point.

HO Where is that?

FW San Francisco? Then I embarked. I can't remember the name of the ship. It seems like it was the Flying Dutchman or something like that.

HO A Liberty ship?

FW Yea, I think so. So we were on the ocean about two weeks. We were by ourselves; weren't in a convoy. That was the later part of May or first of June. Then we got to the small island called Bora Bora. They advertise it now as a resort, a good place to go, you know. Well, it was. Our battery was divided between two places there, I guess. We had a big gun up on a hill, a mountain. I suppose the other battery did too.

HO So what Coast Artillery unit are you in now, when you're at Bora Bora?

FW It was the 19th. Shortly after that they did change it. We was 281st for awhile, then we were in the 283rd. Oh, I don't know. We finally left Bora Bora after about four months. While I was there, which I never mentioned, they did save a guy from drowning.

HO How's that?

FW I just got out of the shower which was near the beach. I come out of the shower and I heard a guy hollering, what I thought was hollering. I looked up off the end of the dock and I could see a guy floundering out there. So, I run down to the edge of the beach and out on the dock. I can still see him. He was just settling down in the water. His hair was standing straight up, you know. I got him up on the dock. Some other guys pulled him up on the dock and give him artificial respiration. But the kid don't remember anything until he woke up in the hospital. Later on, I heard rumors and everything, that I would get a medal. Well I never got the medal until I got on Luzon. Which was way over a year later.

HO What was the kid's name?

FW Clarence Mohr. He lived in Fresno, California. But I haven't heard from him, I have lost track of him. I don't know where he is, if he's still alive or what.

HO What did you do when you got to Bora Bora? How many times did you fire it?

FW I don't think we ever fired it. I remember walking up the steps, up the mountain, maybe carrying a bag of powder or something.

HO It's a jungle, isn't it?

FW Oh, yea. Then from Bora Bora we went to Fiji. Well, there was no dock there. It was a transport, or a Liberty ship or something. Anyway, it couldn't get close enough to the shore to let us off. So we had to climb down the nets. Got in the ducks and went to shore. We was only there thirty days. But while we were there, everybody got dysentery. It was terrible. But they did give each man seven quarts of Australian beer. Oh that was a mistake. Maybe it helped us get rid of the dysentery, I don't know. Then we went by New Hebrides, American Samoa. Well there's two Samoas. There's a British Samoa and an American Samoa. I guess we went by both of them. Then we went to Guadalcanal. Of course, the island was secured then, by that time. In getting there we docked at a little island about twenty, thirty miles from Guadalcanal there called Tulagi. The bay in between the two islands is called Iron Bottom Bay because there are a lot of ships there. The Jap planes would come over the mountains on Tulagi, the same on Guadalcanal, and get on them before they knew anything was there. I know of one kid that was in the Navy, in fact he was in the Navy before the war. He went through the Battle of the Coral Sea. Somehow or another his ship got sunk or something. They put him on a different ship, a four stacker destroyer. He was in one of them battles off Guadalcanal. They got shelled and they sunk so fast they didn't have time to disarm the depth charges. The depth charges got so deep in the water they started exploding.

HO And everyone split in two.

FW Yea. He said, "I swam like hell for awhile and pretty soon I was flying through the air. I swim some more and I'd fly through the air." He finally got picked up by a tug. He's still alive but he's in the VA home in Cheyenne, Wyoming.

HO What were you doing on December 7, 1941?

FW Well, we just had dinner I guess. No, wait a minute, that couldn't be right could it.

HO 11:30

FW Maybe we was getting ready for dinner.

HO You were getting ready for dinner. You were laying in your bunk, it was on a Sunday.
FW Probably.

HO Did you live topside or bottom side?
FW At Callan?

HO Rosecrans.
FW Bottom, We was on the bottom.

HO On December 7, what gun were you involved with?
FW I don't remember doing anything with the guns at all, except the rifle.

HO Springfield?
FW Well, I believe it was. I don't know when we got the Garrand. Couldn't say; must have been sometime later when we was at Rosecrans. I think we was firing them guns. Course, we were going through training all the time, see. Besides battalion parades and everything like that. I can remember marching to bottom side parade ground and marching in review before Colonel Ottosen. I think his name was Ottosen, the commander of the post.

HO Peter H. Ottosen
FW Yea.

HO What did you think of Ottosen?
FW Oh, I don't remember. I don't know. It seems like all the young privates didn't have much use for sergeants or officers. They was just something you put up with until you really got to know him. We had two captains while I was there, different captains, battalion commanders. One of them's name was McDill. Can't think of what his first name was. But he was a West Pointer. He was a good man. But we lost him when we broke up and shipped everybody out. I don't know where he went. I think he went to Alaska, the Aleutians. Don't why they'd ship a West Pointer up there, but that's what I heard. I don't know.

HO Any favorite stories about San Diego?
FW I never had too much leave. To tell you the truth. After December 7, for a couple months there, they didn't know where the Jap fleet was. They thought it was headed for the States. So they had us four hours on and four hours off. That first winter in '42, it was cold, and wet. The wind blew, rain. You couldn't even get your clothes dry in between shifts, you know. It was something else. I do remember being at Balboa Park and I went and seen this guy in the Navy Hospital once. He was all wrapped up. He got hurt some way. I don't think it was combat duty; it was on shore that he got hurt. He got run over by a truck or something. I had a brother, quite a

bit younger than I am. He went into the Navy in 1946. He served as a pharmacist in the Naval Hospital. Yea, good old days. I'd like to go through that Balboa Park once again.

HO It's still there.

FW That's one of the best parks in the United States, they say. It was even then.

Recorder was turned off for awhile and then restarted.

FW Middlety Bay (New Guinea) of course. When I was on Middlety Bay our first duty was loading and unloading ships. During rainy season of course, we was working 24 hours a day, two shifts. I remember once I was working nights, raining pretty good. We had a lieutenant, his name was Hanna. Lieutenant Hanna. Long tall guy. He showed up for duty one night, unloading this ship. He had the rain cape on, the rubber rain helmet, and boots, and a seven cell flashlight. He was going up the gang plank and little bit and he slipped on the gang plank and he fell in the water. Them boots and that rain coat, and everything and he started sinking. He finally come up and first thing he says is, "Here, take my light, take my light." He didn't want to lose that flashlight. We was unloading beer once, I don't remember if it was an LST or what it was. They got these booms on the ship you swing around, you know. I was the cycle man, on the rail, telling the man which way to go on the winch. We was unloading beer. We had a cargo net of beer come up. Well the guys held, you know the guys never got beer. We cooked up a deal to get some beer. So as it was going over the side, I gave some sort of signal and he jerked that net and about three or four cases of beer fell off of it, down in the water. When we got off duty, we went down in that water and picked up that beer. I damn near got in trouble doing that. They tried to blame that all on to me, which it was, I had a hand in it, but not the whole thing. Good old days. I wouldn't want to do it again.

HO Where do you live now?

FW Brule. It's a just a (tape cut off again).

FW Well, when we got to Luzon, they made a truck outfit out of us.

HO You still in the 19th Coast Artillery?

FW No, were in the 283rd I believe. Then they put us in the 100th Transportation Service, which consisted of lot of companies. I can't even remember the number of my company was. I think they're going to have a reunion. I seen it in the VFW magazine. I'm going to have to go back. See if I can find the old letter. They made a quartermaster truck outfit out of us. Six by sixes. We had four semis. Two Internationals and two Autocars. International was a straight

drive, that is rear wheel drive and the Autocar was a four wheel drive, front end drove too. There wasn't too many people in the outfit qualified to drive those semis. I was one of them. Hell, I can truthfully say that I expect I drove the damn truck about 80% of the time I was on Luzon. Whether it was the 6 by 6 or the semis.

HO What did you haul?

FW We hauled prisoners when we first started having them. Went up in the compounds in the mountains where they had them rounded up and hauled them down to the rail head. Then they went on to Manila.

HO They give you any trouble?

FW Not a bit. And no guards. Number one, I had a Garrand by me but, boy, it makes you wonder sometimes. Those old six by sixes had a cloth top, you know. I often thought, well hell, they could just reach over that cloth top, and slit your throat before you could do anything. I often thought of that. We hauled women prisoners.

HO Japanese women?

FW Yea. And periodically you had to stop and let them relieve themselves. Yea, I got pictures taken from the top of the cab, the length of the box, women prisoners. Whether they were nurses or what I don't know. No, I never had any trouble. One time we was up in a compound during rainy season. Winding roads up in the mountains, just trails. We had about a ten truck convoy. We went in the compound about sunup. You always say the Japanese worship the sun. Well they do. They pray for the sun, to the east. Then they decided we'd load the prisoners up on the road, a little further up on the mountain. Well the guys couldn't get up on the road. Too much mud, too many big rocks, and everything. So they had to go down the road a little ways to get an engineer outfit to pull those trucks back on the road. When it come my time to get up that road, I was the only one of our outfit to get up.

HO Did you have a four-wheel drive?

FW Yea. But the trick is, when to put the power on and when not to. I drove a truck all my life, ever since I was sixteen. Well, they gave training for truck drivers, you know. The guy said, "Hell, you don't need no training." I should have trained some of them myself.

Interruption of the tape again.

FW Medical unit back. The personnel was gone but the equipment was there. There was some Filipinos loading the trucks, because we never loaded them. All we had was C rations, these canned rations. I was opening a can of rations and I cut my

thumb on that lid. It bled pretty good. Another thing, we got to checking the trucks over before we came back and a guy found a broken spring, a broken leaf spring in the front. Well that's the main spring. They're not coil springs, they're leaf springs. He said, "Hell, I'm not going to drive that." So we found from an old motor pool a leaf spring and some U clips and I tightened that thing down. I put the spring under that and bolted it down so it would strengthen it so it would stay in place. He said, "I'm still not going to drive it." I said, "Well I'll drive the damn thing." So every time we'd stop, going down the mountain, I check it and it was just like I put it on there. Even when I got back to camp, it was just like when I put it on there. But getting back to camp, the bridges were about half washed out. They was a low engineer bridge, you know. Well they had a rail on the side. The length of the bridge the water was flowing over it, but you could tell where the bridge was. That guy started across there, got too close to one edge and slipped off. That is, he didn't slip clear off, he just slipped the wheels on one side. Well, that blocked the road. So a bunch of guys just got ahold of it and we tipped it over in the creek so we could go on.

Interruption in the tape.

HO You were talking about coming home on the point system.
FW Oh. Course they started them points, coming home, at about a 124. See, for every month you stayed you got a point. For every month you was overseas you got so many points. For every engagement or decoration you had you got five points. They started out at about 124. Well there wasn't too many that had 124 points. So, it kept dropping. I think I had 91 points. But you know, a couple engagements, and this soldier's medal decoration which is worth five points. The whole damn bunch of us went to the replacement depot at Manila. We was there for thirty days before we got on a ship to come home. I think it was called the Carol Lombard, the one we come home on. They said, I don't know if it was true or not, but some guys got so tired of hanging around there they offered to build the ships and boats to get out of there. Then, you would think as you go right straight across the water from one point to another that you would go in a straight line. But you don't. We wound up not too far from Alaska, down to Frisco. I think it was 41 degrees North latitude, something like that. Many people don't realize that. They gave everyone a certificate for being that far north. Then we got back to Camp Stoneman. I don't know, it seemed like it was kind of hectic back there. I was so damn glad to be back in the States. Must of got on a train and went to Fort Logan, Denver. That was where I was discharged, at Fort Logan. I come straight home. But I had to sit on my barracks bag. But I was in that VA hospital in Fort Logan

before they built the new VA hospital in Aurora, Denver. I was up there 1949, '50, and I had a ruptured disk operation. VA did that. No Army doctor, he was a civilian doctor.

(General Orders No. 27 is the last of the series for 1940.)

HEADQUARTERS, HARBOR DEFENSES OF SAN DIEGO
Office of the Harbor Defense Commander

Fort Rosecrans, California.
January 3, 1941.

GENERAL ORDERS)

NO. 1)

1. In accordance with instructions contained in War Department letter, file A.G. 320.2 (11-15-40) M (Ret.) M - C, December 16, 1940 and General Orders number 45, Headquarters 9th C. A., December 31, 1940, the activation of the following units of the 19th Coast Artillery with station at Harbor Defenses of San Diego, Fort Rosecrans, California is announced, effective this date:

Hq. and Hq. Btry, 1st Bn., 19th C.A. (HD)
Battery C, 19th C.A. (HD)
2nd Battalion, 19th C. A. (HD)
(Hq. and Hq. Btry. 2nd Bn. 19th C.A. (HD))
(Battery D, 19th C. A. (HD))
(Battery E, 19th C.A. (HD))
(Battery F, 19th C. A. (HD))

2. The following named officers of the 19th C. A., are assigned to organizations of the 19th C. A. (HD) as indicated below, effective this date. All previous orders at variance therewith are revoked.

Headquarters, 19th C. A. (HD)

Colonel Peter H. Ottosen, O-2456, Commanding.
Lieut. Col. Victor R. Woodruff, O-5684, Executive
Lieut. Col. James P. Jacobs, O-6721, S-3, P & T.
Major Fred S. Waters, O-10781, S-4, R.S.O.
Major James R. Goodall, O-14742, Post Exchange Officer
Major John Harry, O-14750, Artillery Engineer
Major Karl C. Frank, O-15063, Ordnance Officer
Major Russell E. Bates, O-15258, S-1, Adjutant.
Capt. Dana S. Alexander, O-18114, S-2
Capt. Frederick C. Amos, O-250131, Ass't S - 4
Capt. George R. Grimes, O-293108, Ass't Artillery Engineer
1st Lt. John E. Veatch, O-322225, Recruit Instructor
1st Lt. Wilburn C. Talbot, O-323123, A & R Officer
1st Lt. George E. Johnson, O-350727, Recruit Instructor
1st Lt. Glenn B. Soelberg, O-350744, Personnel Adjutant.

Headquarters Battery, 19th C. A., (HD)

Capt. Benjamin H. Levy, O-242141
1st Lt. Frederick W. Hayer, O-317748
1st Lt. William J. Sells, O-315485
2nd Lt. John M. Durrill, O-323819
2nd Lt. Lincoln E. Bankerd, O-337393

Hq. and Hq. Battery, 1st Battalion, 19th C.A. (HD)

Lieut. Col. Joseph F. Stiley, O-9047
Capt. Robert C. Van Marter, O-268176
1st Lt. Billy R. Ward, O-321774
2nd Lt. Joseph Colonelli, O-385476

Battery A, 19th C.A. (HD)

Capt. Wayland H. Parr, O-17565
1st Lt. Albert O. Chittenden, O-345747
1st Lt. Arthur D. Waid, O-318258
2nd Lt. William W. Saunders, O-23296
2nd Lt. Charles S. Dibble, O-392135
2nd Lt. Ernest R. Blackmore, O-393983

Battery B, 19th C. A. (HD)

Capt. Franklin G. Rothwell, O-19176
1st Lt. Angus D. Teskey, O-350225

Battery B, 19th C. A. (HD) Cont'd.
 1st Lieut. Fred E. Rose, O-311487
 2nd Lieut. Edward S. Hunt, Jr., O-351797
 2nd Lieut. Stephen Poullada, O-364525

Battery C, 19th C. A. (HD)
 Capt. Karl G. Heine, O-246427
 1st Lt. Norman G. Hungate, O-355980
 1st Lt. Charles A. Schmitt, O-310074
 2nd Lt. Royal L. Leidy, O-360951
 2nd Lt. Otto W. Wolgast, O-373457

Hq. and Hq. ~~Battalion~~ 2nd Battalion, 19th C.A. (HD)
 Lieut. Col. Rexford Shores, O-10069
 Capt. John S. Henn, O-16129
 1st Lt. David N. Roper, O-324027
 2nd Lt. Duncan H. McGonigle, O-387405

Battery D, 19th C. A. (HD)
 Capt. Addison E. Wells, O-258175
 1st Lt. Lewis R. Padilla, O-300282
 1st Lt. Carl H. Goodrick, O-320726
 2nd Lt. Harry E. Stark, O-389422
 2nd Lt. Earl R. Gooding, O-390223

Battery E, 19th C.A. (HD)
 Capt. Newel G. Eliason, O-270910
 1st Lt. Ward W. Klink, O-323083
 1st Lt. Valentine A. Gates, O-337763
 2nd Lt. John D. Dietrick, O-375884
 2nd Lt. Rex F. Toomey, O-386768

Battery F, 19th C. A. (HD)
 Capt. George F. Main, O-273533
 1st Lt. Louis C. Saylor, O-355080
 1st Lt. Orin F. Parker, O-344654
 2nd Lt. Leon B. Poullada, O-361537
 2nd Lt. Tracy L. English, O-350778

3. The following named enlisted men of the 19th Coast Artillery (HD) are assigned in grade with specialist rating, to organizations of the 19th C. A. (HD) as indicated below effective this date:

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY, 19TH CA (HD)

M Sgt John A. McDaniel	R-576439	Pvt 1cl Charles B. Campbell	6580828
M Sgt William M. Scott	R-298174	Pvt 1cl Patrick Daley	6566746
M Sgt Bauke Van Wallinga	R-584782	Pvt 1cl Adolph O. Groves	6569444
T Sgt Michael Halliday	6787583	Pvt 1cl Eldon H. Hall	6285273
T Sgt Adelard Lepine	R-1846699	Pvt 1cl Art S. Head	6962679
T Sgt Thomas M. McNamara	6529141	Pvt 1cl Leroy T. Heryford	6582757
T Sgt Earl W. McNeil	6528110	Pvt 1cl John C. Kershner	6580861
T Sgt Henricus L. Ooms	6525737	Pvt 1cl Luther R. King	6580808
1st Sgt Thomas Polojac	6836710	Pvt 1cl John P. McElmurry	6273821
S Sgt William Q. Fooshee	R-340501	Pvt 1cl John M. McClain	18019556
Sgt Harry W. McKown	6574760	Pvt 1cl Harvey E. McWhirter	13005288
Sgt Paul O. Simonson	6562843	Pvt 1cl Virgil C. Metsker	6578900
Sgt Clifford L. Wilson	R-975130	Pvt 1cl Cecil D. Ralston	7010251
Corp Leroy F. Bittaker	6570289	Pvt 1cl Tom F. Reese	6271305
Corp Luther M. Carlson	6564559	Pvt 1cl Floyd E. Shuler	6788417
Corp Havelock J. Finneran	R-1011314	Pvt 1cl Ivan J. Simkins	6580849
Corp Willie B. Griffin	18005264	Pvt 1cl Harold L. Smith	6261289
Corp Orlando C. Hinz	6258436	Pvt 1cl Carl W. Snow	6576037
Corp Carl K. Lawson	6530859	Pvt 1cl James H. Stem	6582785
Corp Frank G. Moffett Jr.	6962621	Pvt 1cl Arthur L. Swinney	6588862
Corp Wilbur W. Nelson	6224971	Pvt 1cl John Tara	6573516
Pvt 1cl Joseph Billick	6580864	Pvt 1cl John C. Watts	6554673
Pvt 1cl Randel W. Booker	6580847	Pvt 1cl Baron T. Welch	18018025
Pvt 1cl James D. Burke	7012070	Pvt 1cl Earl E. White	6582792

- 2 -
 (over)

HEADQUARTERS BATTERY 19TH CA (HD) Cont'd.

Pvt 1cl Don P. Wood	18019518	Pvt Luther R. Lusk	18005279
Pvt Richard W. Ainsworth	7013723	Pvt Elzy W. Mackey	18017041
Pvt Woodrow W. Barnes	18005263	Pvt James L. Moorman	6962649
Pvt Michael J. Chochla	7012094	Pvt Eugene P. Neill	18005287
Pvt O. W. Cunningham	7014516	Pvt Telosfor Padilla Jr.	6961614
Pvt Chester Davidson	7010249	Pvt Marion W. Price	18005272
Pvt Bush Elliott Jr.	18005289	Pvt Theodore P. Richards Jr.	6960650
Pvt Thomas L. Elliott	6561506	Pvt Mervin L. Sandlin	6962656
Pvt Frank G. Estrada	6960633	Pvt Phillip L. Stiles	7010205
Pvt Lloyd H. Flaming	6549635	Pvt Ted Stricklin	7012060
Pvt J. P. Henderson	7013661	Pvt Elmer L. Uselton	7010197
Pvt Robert E. Hooker	18005261	Pvt Ole I. Vervick	19018741
Pvt Edward L. Hollifield	18016000	Pvt Walter A. Wallace	6880299
Pvt Howard F. Ingram	19044005	Pvt Leo H. West	18005285
Pvt Frank J. Jurek	6566735	Pvt Stephen A. Waters	19044181
Pvt Harry E. Kinghorn	18018026	Pvt Henry A. Whitman	7010204
Pvt George L. LeRoy	18017065	Pvt Madrile R. Wilson	6962601
Pvt Billy A. Lovett	7010206	Pvt Thorton W. Bryan	19028004
Corp Frank P. Meredia	6573079		

HEADQUARTERS & HEADQUARTERS BATTERY, 1ST BN. 19TH CA (HD)

Sgt Roy R. Mills	6322397	Pvt 1cl Roger B. Honeyman	6576832
Sgt Andrew J. McKay	6323787	Pvt 1cl Robert T. Howell	18019554
Sgt Theodore F. Morris	6706527	Pvt 1cl Johnie L. Matkovich	18019513
Sgt Harry E. Reed	6811074	Pvt 1cl Mitchell R. Sisk	18017031
Sgt Wesley M. Young	6560551	Pvt James W. Cooper	18005262
Corp Richard V. Cryderman	6561130	Pvt Jesse D. Cribb	18017002
Corp Clarence O. Hallberg	6576120	Pvt John H. Danley	R-2923336
Corp Arthur S. Jury	6582612	Pvt Herman Erler Jr.	18011056
Corp Walter H. Koenig	6549336	Pvt William H. Erler	18011051
Corp Robert A. Langford	6830932	Pvt George F. Fieldis	18017004
Corp Elmer T. Peterson	6563685	Pvt Richard F. Fimbres	18017098
Corp Russell G. Silbaugh	6589810	Pvt Gerald J. Fraser	6960604
Pvt 1cl Andy L. Bacon	18016024	Pvt Roy E. Green	18005284
Pvt 1cl Jean C. Britton	7010377	Pvt Burnley E. Johnson	6253130
Pvt 1cl Ronaldo M. Burts	7013703	Pvt Robert L. Rockwell	7012077
Pvt 1cl Ernest R. Denton	6924902	Pvt Kenny Ross	6959255
Pvt 1cl Clifford T. Fessenden	6575891	Pvt Robert C. Scott	18018015
Pvt 1cl Daryl V. Franzen	6575576	Pvt Johnnie R. Teague	18000023
Pvt 1cl Charles W. Fugate	6565080	Pvt Louis B. Troutmen Jr.	18017044
Pvt 1cl Henry E. Fulton	6561252	Pvt Troy R. Weeks	18019543
		Pvt James B. Williams	18016007

BATTERY A, 19TH CA (HD)

1st Sgt Michael J. Polgwick	6763277	Pvt 1cl Russell C. Brooks	6565576
S Sgt Guy Hellinger	R-345371	Pvt 1cl Robert C. Coules	6583052
Sgt John J. Bahr	6556455	Pvt 1cl Jacob F. Craig	6566748
Sgt Joseph H. Ellis	6446455	Pvt 1cl Marvin C. Ellis	6580766
Sgt Frank C. Grissom	6817680	Pvt 1cl Carl Gookin	6566729
Sgt Ernest G. Houlcraft	6573519	Pvt 1cl Leslie F. Hamlin	6570915
Sgt Adnan F. Morley	6062410	Pvt 1cl Thomas Hill	6521018
Sgt Brand Ottley	6570375	Pvt 1cl William A. Hitchen	6576944
Sgt Russell V. Sisson	6565007	Pvt 1cl Rodger E. Hood	6526214
Corp Gordon R. Brown	6923816	Pvt 1cl Kenneth W. Hubbard	6582976
Corp Albert G. Erickson	6573388	Pvt 1cl Arnold H. Johnson	6574454
Corp Archie E. Fairbanks	6566737	Pvt 1cl Avery Johnson	6561266
Corp Douglas E. Fansler	6532728	Pvt 1cl Milo Johnson	6569253
Corp John E. Huntoon	6566731	Pvt 1cl John P. Jones	6561184
Corp Sam Perry	6572972	Pvt 1cl Earl C. Martin	6569439
Corp Leon N. Vasil	6135222	Pvt 1cl Robert J. McDermott	6583272
Corp James T. Walters	6566257	Pvt 1cl James F. Mullen	6577086
Corp Louis T. Wilkinson	R-2966906	Pvt 1cl Warren H. Murray	6573479
Corp John W. Yarnell	6561518	Pvt 1cl Lemuel E. Nelson	6580841
Pvt 1cl William D. Barr	6573518	Pvt 1cl Edward J. Rodriguez	6583203
Pvt 1cl Austin G. Bradley	6257246	Pvt 1cl Warren C. Sands	6583009

BATTERY A 19TH CA (HD) Cont'd

Pvt 1cl Lester A. Sigler	6582826	Pvt Arthur L. Griffin	6566752
Pvt 1cl Barney L. Slaughter	6576197	Pvt Neil K. Gruenberg	19028318
Pvt 1cl Delbert J. Sloan	6564769	Pvt Ardys L. Haile	18005260
Pvt 1cl Henry F. Smith	6921535	Pvt Charles R. Hedges	6580866
Pvt 1cl Marvin R. Souza	6582745	Pvt Elton H. Hill	6580855
Pvt 1cl Willie L. Stoner	6553952	Pvt Billie T. Jeter	18005291
Pvt 1cl Aubrey C. Stratton	6275407	Pvt Robert A. Jones	6566764
Pvt 1cl Manuel W. Swenson	6583262	Pvt Robert M. Jones	6583372
Pvt 1cl Ellsworth R. Tate	6566749	Pvt Michael J. Legas	6566755
Pvt 1cl Robert W. Tracy	6582844	Pvt Arthur F. Loutzenhiser	6573534
Pvt 1cl Richard E. Underwood	6566769	Pvt Virgil D. Mahoney	18005270
Pvt 1cl Charles E. Willis	6583181	Pvt Wade W. Marlow	6923427
Pvt 1cl Earl B. Willis	6503173	Pvt Harold May	6574237
Pvt 1cl Melvin W. Wilson	6583174	Pvt Floyd C. Miller	6583068
Pvt Bertram Daliger	6979280	Pvt Joseph C. Mickionis	6583221
Pvt Dick F. Bousley	9582890	Pvt Nicholas H. Muller	6579346
Pvt Edward Brutschy	R-1824744	Pvt Billy Roy	18005290
Pvt Edward Carron	6583089	Pvt Roy L. Sanford	18005295
Pvt Robert H. Cloro	18005259	Pvt Lloyd E. Scott	6583150
Pvt Roland J. Collman	6573026	Pvt Jean C. Sebbelor	6578801
Pvt Claude T. Cook Jr.	6573443	Pvt Kenneth W. Shank	6573001
Pvt George V. Cooper	6317903	Pvt Charles D. Smith	6576667
Pvt Thomas C. Cooper	6566747	Pvt Noble J. Smith	18005293
Pvt John C. Crider	7010239	Pvt Roy F. Sullivan	6566767
Pvt Grady A. Crono	18005265	Pvt Calvert C. Thomas	6583161
Pvt Walter I. Dalbey	19044007	Pvt Clarence W. Wertz	6566751
Pvt Eugene G. Fountaine	6579698	Pvt Louis Wolf	6905716
Pvt Ralph W. Green	6560741	Pvt Ralph L. Yeakle	18005286

BATTERY B 19TH CA (HD)

1st Sgt Ralph A. Boatman	6822655	Pvt 1cl Louis W.J. Franklin	6962647
S Sgt Charles D. Griffin	6762226	Pvt 1cl Lester H. Hickey	18005274
Sgt Stanley Dobkowski	6717928	Pvt 1cl Woodrow W. Hopkins	6962667
Sgt Frank J. Russell	6078208	Pvt 1cl Dempsey W. McPherson	18017035
Sgt Eugene A. Schubert	6573390	Pvt 1cl Turner E. Meadors	7014529
Sgt John A. Seaber	6573093	Pvt 1cl Richard J. Newton	7012069
Sgt Guy B. Seibert	6267743	Pvt 1cl Floyd W. Oler	7010252
Sgt Nicholas M. Stankovic	6573561	Pvt 1cl Edward W. Pace	6567260
Sgt Leonard E. Watson	6552486	Pvt 1cl Vernon I. Ray	7010207
Sgt Garty M. Wells	6533865	Pvt 1cl Carl Seaman	6962664
Corp Robert H. Bockhacker	6566756	Pvt 1cl Marvin H. Smith	6962604
Corp Thomas H. Gary	18017036	Pvt 1cl Wendel C. Summers	7010220
Corp Odie Z. Greene	7010286	Pvt 1cl Rayburn H. Swift	6962634
Corp Arthur Hayes	6960647	Pvt 1cl Sam H. Thompson	7010235
Corp Jack G. Mooney	7010215	Pvt 1cl Lawrence L. Thurman	6582814
Corp Edgar T. Quinton	6855405	Pvt 1cl Max S. Trujillo	7012071
Corp Frederick V. Reamy	6582893	Pvt James M. Adams	6962637
Corp Joseph C. Stebbing	6285329	Pvt Leonard L. Adams	6962671
Corp Carl R. Walkup	6227509	Pvt Lawrence N. Albright	7010253
Corp Lenard D. Wright	6583039	Pvt Fidelis M. Alva	6962603
Pvt 1cl William C. Adams	6962669	Pvt Simpson Belis	18017039
Pvt 1cl William C. Beals Jr.	6962626	Pvt Raymond L. Bottello	6962606
Pvt 1cl John W. Bennett	7010199	Pvt Alva L. Carter	18005273
Pvt 1cl Houston L. Bickham Jr.	6962637	Pvt Jose I Coronado	7014517
Pvt 1cl Newman E. Brown	7014532	Pvt Scott F. Coyote	7010246
Pvt 1cl William C. Bryant	7010259	Pvt Ralph P. Dempsey	19044212
Pvt 1cl Claude R. Chew	7010293	Pvt Barney A. Dennis	19044176
Pvt 1cl Roy E. Clark	7012063	Pvt Emory J. Dodd	7010214
Pvt 1cl Clarence R. Cloud	7010254	Pvt Truman L. Ellis	18005281
Pvt 1cl Charles E. Crews	6892044	Pvt Andrew D. Estrada	19044177
Pvt 1cl Delmar C. Davis	7012072	Pvt Kenneth O. Evans	6961617
Pvt 1cl Harrell Dees	7010219	Pvt Harold F. Fleetwood	7010206
Pvt 1cl Elmer A. Duden	7012064	Pvt Joseph H. Flynn	19044135
Pvt 1cl Jack DuVal	6573540	Pvt Harold A. Fraser Jr.	6960652
Pvt 1cl Lee Folsom	7010261	Pvt Mark L. Gerstle III	19044149

BATTERY B 19TH CA (HD) Cont'd

Pvt Fred E. Gonzales	7012076	Pvt Robert G. Renteria	7012057
Pvt Delbert L. Goodaan	7014530	Pvt Robert G. Rodgers	19044182
Pvt Charles O. Green	19044116	Pvt Guadalupe V. Ruiz	19044163
Pvt William W. Grissom	18005282	Pvt Jesse L. Shaw Jr.	6962642
Pvt Roy H. Harper	6962629	Pvt Ernest Sizemore	7010216
Pvt Robert F. Henry	7010266	Pvt Pat A. Stovall	6962625
Pvt Lawrence L. Houston	19044136	Pvt Orval G. Sullivan	19044185
Pvt Stanley R. Kuhns	7012074	Pvt Billy Thiebaut	6961612
Pvt Melvin Larson	7012073	Pvt William E. Thomas	7010222
Pvt Chris E. Lickfers	19044099	Pvt Charles W. Thompson	7014531
Pvt Robert D. Lundy	6580811	Pvt Arthur D. Venzor	19044189
Pvt Luciano S. Marcos	6961613	Pvt Atilano Vigil	6961619
Pvt Frank McElish	7010258	Pvt James T. Walker	6956335
Pvt Gordon A. Nichols	6962643	Pvt Scott A. Ward	7010193
Pvt Vernon W. Oisten	7010217	Pvt Leycester D. Weaver	6962624
Pvt Ray V. Parodez	19044164	Pvt Walter U. White	19044084
Pvt Herman O. Piltz	7012059	Pvt John W. Woodroof	6962659
Pvt Justin G. Pratt	19044072	Pvt Carl W. Wright	6583050
		Pvt Ben Ybarra	7010287

BATTERY C 19TH CA (HD)

1st Sgt Robert A. Hamilton	6553800	Pvt Elmer H. Belton	R-1053080
Sgt Fred R. Bowers	6372355	Pvt George W. Belton	R-0053094
Sgt John W. Brown	6229493	Pvt Lewis J. Bergman	6903336
Sgt Aaron B. Lucas	6513437	Pvt Rex Brower	6960837
Sgt Ernest A. Schubert	6541238	Pvt Edward L. Blow	6982682
Corp Ernest W. Caldren	6578760	Pvt James W. Buck	7012091
Corp Steve F. Ference	6552788	Pvt John E. Butler	7013700
Corp George E. Slack	6533488	Pvt George Grantham	6960632
Corp Bernard A. Shlitzer	6582770	Pvt Charley H. Hamm	6960631
Pvt 1st William R. Andrews	6578790	Pvt Nolan K. Harper	7013669
Pvt 1st Morle M. Dzejczyk	6582800	Pvt L. C. (Initial Only) Lawrence	6289732
Pvt 1st James C. Edwards	6295952	Pvt Elbert E. Miller	6580833
Pvt 1st James E. Mainbeak	6580832	Pvt Harold E. McCaulley	7012088
Pvt 1st John W. Kuklinski	6582808	Pvt Robert C. McEwen	6960625
Pvt 1st William E. Murphy	6576471	Pvt Edward B. McMahan	18000008
Pvt 1st John D. Stoneburg	7013658	Pvt Irwin L. Pennington	18011052
Pvt 1st Joseph L. Woodbury	6244187	Pvt David G. Phillips	6576805
Pvt Garmon C. Baldwin	6573462	Pvt Robert J. Phillips	6580804
Pvt Jack R. Roberts	7012067		
Pvt Alfred E. Smith	7010680		
Pvt Herman T. Worthy	7013606		

HEADQUARTERS & HEADQUARTERS BATTERY, 2ND BN., 19TH CA (HD)

Sgt Stanley Janker,	R-322650	Pvt Charlie Alley,	18005256
Sgt John A. Cardwell,	R-317044	Pvt Delfinio Archuleta,	6961622
Sgt Freddie F. Kargel,	6798246	Pvt Jerold A. Brock,	6962728
Corp Melvin E. Brown,	6575751	Pvt Joseph B. Burns,	18018007
Corp Frumpton E. Clark,	6805348	Pvt Ray H. Cawthon,	7010375
Corp Clark A. Jennings,	6576817	Pvt Ernest R. Chism,	18000025
Corp Walter G. Murphy,	6576714	Pvt James E. Davies,	18018040
Corp William F. Stull,	6564548	Pvt Lowell E. Dunham,	7013717
Corp Byrl H. Helmer,	6550703	Pvt Arthur T. Garza,	18011016
Corp Daniel E. Yarnall,	6806415	Pvt Walter C. Haupt,	6883379
Pvt 1st Jerald B. Anderson,	7013729	Pvt Herman Jantz,	19044010
Pvt 1st Walter A. Criswell,	13013033	Pvt William H. Loggains,	18011020
Pvt 1st Salvatore J. Glorioso,	6577108	Pvt James Napolitano,	6573806
Pvt 1st Fred Johnson,	6530380	Pvt Guillermo V. Mino,	7013704
Pvt 1st Raymond E. Morton,	18017083	Pvt Thomas S. Redmon,	13005267
Pvt 1st James W. Smith, Jr.,	13005283	Pvt LeRoy V. Reynolds,	18018009
Pvt 1st Thomas H. Tipton,	18016005	Pvt William A. Spivy,	18011008
Pvt 1st Kirby A. Worley,	6572704		

BATTERY D, 19TH CA (HD)

Sgt Thomas W. Dickerson,	6336706	Pvt 1cl Frank M. Ravine	6560837
Sgt William J. Branette,	6118735	Pvt 1cl Charles W. Rosa	18018037
Sgt Dave Merk,	6549023	Pvt 1cl William W. Weaver	6575109
Corp Vermond Andersen,	6578758	Pvt James L. Bice	18017062
Corp James H. Carter,	6555540	Pvt Ray Boland	6961620
Corp Earl E. Eckhoff,	6821361	Pvt William B. LaMar Jr.	18017014
Corp Clark A. Jennings,	6578817	Pvt Richard D. Laurie	18019561
Corp Farris M. Mason,	6576736	Pvt Roy A. McGlothlin Jr	18000004
Corp Clyde W. Sturgill, Jr.,	6556119	Pvt Ralph A. McNamara	18000010
Pvt 1cl Ralph D. Fleming,	18000009	Pvt Henry M. Winter	13005269
Pvt 1cl Foy E. Freeman,	18011053	Pvt Albert T. Pirtle	18017059
Pvt 1cl Hoo P. Garcia,	7013714	Pvt George C. Rollins Jr.	18005297
Pvt 1cl J. W. Hulsey, (10)	18016003	Pvt Elfren H. Solomon	18017086
Pvt 1cl Eloy P. Martinez,	7013705	Pvt Clyde Tyer Jr.	18003266

BATTERY E 19TH CA (HD)

1st Sgt David Cutler	R-1056513	Pvt 1cl Victor J. Kaufman	6583751
Sgt John W. Dill	6397362	Pvt 1cl Joe B. Kuykendall	18005296
Sgt Clifford R. Dunkin	6764048	Pvt 1cl Harold K. Horton	6214160
Sgt Spencer A. Fausnet	6809824	Pvt 1cl Dean A. Sholl	6576071
Sgt John Geddis	R-818342	Pvt 1cl Donald C. Wesley	6561007
Sgt James E. Porter	R-1018695	Pvt John D. Andrews	18019559
Corp Andrew J. Harris	6576687	Pvt Frank T. Aros	18017045
Corp David L. James	6835587	Pvt Leroy Box	18018029
Corp Park H. Prime	6366803	Pvt Edward G. Bullard	6550909
Corp Bryan W. Thompson	6547071	Pvt Donald E. Burke	6962703
Pvt 1cl Donald F. Cerney	18018039	Pvt Franklin Cole Jr.	18018035
Pvt 1cl Thomas J. Curran	6581761	Pvt Richard Knight	18005278
Pvt 1cl Leo C. Ebbing	6580799	Pvt Paul J. Matney	18018031
Pvt 1cl Carl W. Grames	6386441	Pvt George F. McGarrity	18017091
Pvt 1cl Charles W. Hicks Jr.	6580707	Pvt Albert E. Serres	18008037
Pvt 1cl Jesse A. Harton	6553454	Pvt Daniel B. Valenzuela	18017090
Pvt 1cl Joe M. Jaurequi	18017081		

BATTERY F 19TH C.A. (HD)

1st Sgt Jack W. Myers	6526978	Pvt 1cl Philip C. Montoya	18016002
Sgt Theodore R. Dunlap	6344633	Pvt 1cl William K. Replogle	6962729
Sgt Elwood R. Jones	6883016	Pvt 1cl Vernon W. Sallee	13019543
Sgt Fred H. Olson	6546286	Pvt 1cl Herman H. Schiemenz	6961621
Sgt Tony Potts	6638332	Pvt James C. Bateman Jr.	18019549
Corp Charles D. Bragg	6560307	Pvt Benjamin R. Burkhalter	6521018
Corp Willis V. Long	6574770	Pvt Richard C. Parks, Jr.	7013746
Corp Ellmore H. Matheson	6257531	Pvt Marvin H. Deshane	18018008
Corp Kenneth D. Nordhus	6555546	Pvt Harold W. Finch	7010399
Corp Hermit L. Youngman	6355561	Pvt Donald E. Francis	19044151
Pvt 1cl Owen L. Bell	18013014	Pvt Charles Isoman	18019542
Pvt 1cl Jack Brown	7013726	Pvt George V. Jenness	7012114
Pvt 1cl Herschel Cochran	R-792895	Pvt Paul W. Jenness	7012125
Pvt 1cl Ollis F. Crouch	7013745	Pvt Charles J. Ketchum	18000000
Pvt 1cl Maurice D. Felt	13000024	Pvt Floyd W. Manners	18019550
Pvt 1cl Jewel C. Grizzle	18016004	Pvt Harold W. Horse	18000014
Pvt 1cl Ruben L. Martinez	13016001	Pvt Charles M. Seeley	6566994
Pvt 1cl Charles R. McKnight	13000005	Pvt Carl E. Smith	7010396
Pvt 1cl David C. Molsee	6564044		

By order of Colonel OTTOSEN:

OFFICIAL:

Russell E. Bates
RUSSELL E. BATES,
Major, 19th C. A.,
Adjutant.

RUSSELL E. BATES,
Major, 19th C. A.,
Adjutant.

DISTRIBUTION: CG NCA; CG 14th ARMY; CG NCAD; Co Off; Ea Org; File.

R-E-S-T-R-I-C-T-E-D
HEADQUARTERS, HARBOR DEFENSES OF SAN DIEGO
Office of the Harbor Defense Commander

Fort Rosecrans, California
17 October 1944.

GENERAL ORDERS)
: NUMBER.....14)

1. In compliance with Section I, General Order No. 80, Hq. Western Defense Command, 5 October 1944, the following listed units are redesignated as indicated effective at 2400 17 October 1944 under T/O & E indicated and at the authorized strength shown and with cells as shown after each unit:

OLD DESIGNATION	NEW DESIGNATION	OFF.	W.O.	EM
Btry K, 19th CA (HD)	Btry A, HDSD T/O & E 4-68 and C 1 1 each cells AA, AB, AC, and BA 2 each cells AF 6 each cells AG 18 each cell AH	4	-	104
Hq & Hq Btry, 1st Bn 19th CA (HD)	Hq & Hq Det. 19th CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-66 1 each cells AA, AB, AD, AE, AF, and BA	11	2	43
Btry B, 19th CA (HD)	Btry A, 19th CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-77 1 each cells AA, AD, AE, AF, AG, AI and BA 2 each cell AH 4 each cells AJ and AL	3	-	125
Btry A, 19th CA (HD)	Btry B, 19th CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-67 1 each cells AA, AB, AC, AE, AG, AH, AI AJ, AN and BP 2 each cells BC and BQ 5 each cell AD	4	-	142
Hq & Hq Btry, 2d Bn	Hq & Hq Det 523d CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-66 and C 1 1 each cells AA, AB, AD, AE, AF, and BA	11	2	43
Btry C, 19th CA (HD)	Btry A, 23d CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-67 1 each cells AA, AB, AE, AG, AH, AI AJ, AN and BP 2 each cells AC, BC, and BQ 5 each cell AD	4	-	149
Btry D, 19th CA (HD)	Btry B, 523d CA Bn (HD) T/O & E 4-67 1 each cells AA, AB, AC, AE, AG, AH AI, AJ, AN and BP 2 each cells BM and BQ 5 each cell AD	4	-	168

All personnel of units indicated in column 1 above are transferred in grade to the units indicated in column 2 upon the redesignation directed herein.

2. The personnel of the Medical Detachment, 19th Coast Artillery are transferred to the units redesignated in paragraph 1 effective upon the redesignation directed therein.

3. In compliance with Section I, General Orders No. 80, Hq Western Defense Command, 5 October 1944, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, Harbor Defenses of San Diego, is reorganized under T/O and E 4-260-1, 11 April 1944, and changes 1 thereto with authorized strength of

22 Officers
3 Warrant Officers
187 Enlisted Men

- 1 -

R-E-S-T-R-I-C-T-E-D

and with the cells indicated:

- 1 each cells AC, AD, AF, AJ, AK, AN, AP, BC, BF, BG,
BH, BJ, BK, BM, BN and CA
- 2 each cells CB, CC, CD, and CI
- 9 each cell CE
- 10 each cells BL and CG
- 14 each cell CF

all personnel in Hq and Headquarters Battery, 19th Coast Artillery are transferred in grade to Hq and Headquarters Battery, Harbor Defenses of San Diego at the effective date of the reorganization directed herein.

4. Concurrently and with the accomplishment of the action directed in paragraphs 1, 2, and 3 above, the 19th Coast Artillery, less elements redesignated in paragraph 1 above, will be disbanded.

5. a. In compliance with Section 2, General Orders No. 80, Hq Western Defense Command, 5 October 1944, the Detachment 26th Coast Artillery Junior Mine Planter Battery is activated effective at 2400, 17 October 1944 under T/O & E 4-104, 11 April 1944 (Columns 15, 16, 17 and 19) with an authorized strength of 3 Warrant Officers and 15 Enlisted Men, with station at Fort Rosecrans, California.

b. Concurrently the Harbor Boat Detachment, HD of San Diego will be disbanded and all personnel, funds and property pertaining thereto will be transferred to the newly activated unit.

c. The Harbor Defense Commander's launch detail and the JR boat detail of Headquarters Battery, HD of San Diego are attached to this detachment for operations.

6. Funds.

a. Headquarters Fund, 19th CA and fund property will be pro rated to the headquarters of each reorganized battalion in proportion to the new actual strength of each battalion.

b. The Detachment Fund, Medical Detachment, 19th CA and fund property will be pro rated to the Medical Detachment, 19th CA Bn (HD) and the Medical Detachment 523d CA Bn (HD) in proportion to the actual number of enlisted men in each reorganized battalion medical detachment.

c. The unit funds of the batteries indicated will each be redesignated to correspond with the new designation of the unit.

7. Property.

a. All unit property books of units being redesignated will be continued in use and the new designation will be shown thereon.

b. The property book of Headquarters Battery, 19th CA will be posted up to date and the Commanding Officer, Headquarters Battery, 19th CA will prepare shipping documents in quadruplicate for all property in the amount as shown in the balance column. All property now in the possession of Headquarters Battery, 19th CA which can be shipped to Headquarters Battery, Harbor Defenses of San Diego in accordance with Tables of Organization and Equipment will be shipped thereto. All property now in the possession of Headquarters Battery, 19th CA which is in excess of that which can be shipped as prescribed above, will be turned in to the Harbor Defense S-4 on the proper shipping document. In each case the old unit commander will be the shipping officer and in the case of the reorganized Headquarters Battery, Harbor Defenses of San Diego the new unit commander will be the receiving officer. In the case of excess property the receiving officer will be the Harbor Defense Supply Officer. All copies of shipping documents not required for vouchers to property books, together with old unit property books and dated papers, will be turned over to the Harbor Defense S-4 for audit and disposition as required by paragraph 8, WD Circular 170, 1943.

c. All overages and shortages of noncontrolled items of equipment will be adjusted by the Harbor Defense S-4.

d. All colors not authorized will be disposed of as required by paragraph 16, AR 260-10.

e. Medical property of the Medical Detachment, 19th CA, will be shipped to the Commanding Officer (Medical Officer) of the Medical Detachment of the 19th CA Bn (HD) and the 523d CA Bn (HD) in authorized amounts as shown in T/O & E 4-66. All property in excess of the allowances prescribed therein will be turned in to the Harbor Defense S-4 for disposition.

f. All supply branches holding memorandum receipts for Post, Camp and Station property of the old units will submit a new consolidated memorandum receipt to the new unit.

8. Joint HD Personnel Section.

a. The personnel records of the harbor defenses will be maintained in one central office under the supervision of the Harbor Defense Adjutant.

b. This office will be established at Fort Rosecrans and will comprise the following:

- (1) The Harbor Defense Section
- (2) The 19th CA Bn (HD) Section
- (3) The 523d CA Bn (HD) Section

c. The harbor defense section will consist of the personnel listed for such duty in column AF T/O & E 4-260-1, Hq Battery, Harbor Defenses of San Diego, plus the battery clerks of

- (1) Headquarters Battery, HDSD
- (2) Searchlight Battery, HDSD
- (3) Det 26th Coast Artillery Junior Mine Planter Battery (Prov).

d. The 19th CA Bn (HD) section will consist of the personnel listed for such duty in column AF, T/O & E 4-66, Hq and Hq Detachment, 19th CA Bn (HD) plus

- (1) Sergeant, Hq and Supply, Hq Detachment, 19th CA Bn (HD)
- (2) Battery Clerks
 - (a) Battery A, 19th CA Bn (HD)
 - (b) Battery B, 19th CA Bn (HD)

e. The 523d CA Bn (HD) Section will consist of the personnel listed for such duty in column AF, T/O & E 4-66, Hq and Hq Detachment, 523d CA Bn (HD) plus

- (1) Sergeant, Hq and Supply, Hq Detachment, 523d CA Bn (HD)
- (2) Battery Clerks
 - (a) Battery A, 523d CA Bn (HD)
 - (b) Battery B, 523d CA Bn (HD)

f. The files and records of each section will be kept distinct and separate.

9. Joint HD Supply Office.

a. The property records and supply procedures of the harbor defenses will be maintained in one central office under the supervision of the HD Supply Officer, S-4.

b. This office will be established at Fort Rosecrans and will comprise the following:

- (1) The Harbor Defense Section
- (2) The 19th CA Bn (HD) Section
- (3) The 523d CA Bn (HD) Section

c. The Harbor Defense section will comprise the personnel listed for such duty in column AF, T/O & E 4-260-1, Hq and Hq Battery, HDSD.

d. The 19th CA Bn (HD) Section and the 523d CA Bn (HD) section will each comprise the personnel listed in column AF for such duty in T/O & E 4-66, Hq and Hq Detachment, 19th CA Bn (HD) and T/O & E 4-66, Hq and Hq Detachment 523d CA Bn (HD) respectively.

e. The files and records of each section will be kept distinct and separate.

10. Medical Service, HDSD.

a. The medical service of the Harbor Defenses of San Diego will be consolidated in one unit and will be located, with the concurrence of the Commanding Officer thereof, in the Station Hospital, Fort Rosecrans.

b. Medical personnel attached to each organization by tables of organization and equipment will be quartered and rationed with the unit to which attached.

R-E-S-T-R-I-C-T-E-D

c. The units listed below are attached to the 19th Coast Artillery Battalion (HD) for medical service:

Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, HDSD
Battery A, HDSD
Detachment 26th Coast Artillery Junior Mine Planter Battery

11. Headquarters Battery, HDSD; Battery A, HDSD; Detachment 26th Coast Artillery Junior Mine Planter Battery and 78th Army Ground Force Band, are hereby organized as a Provisional Battalion designated "Headquarters Unit, HD of San Diego" effective upon the redesignation and activation of appropriate units indicated in paragraphs 1 and 5 hereof.

By order of Colonel OTTOSEN:

H. B. BREEDING,
Capt., 19th CA
Adjutant.

OFFICIAL:

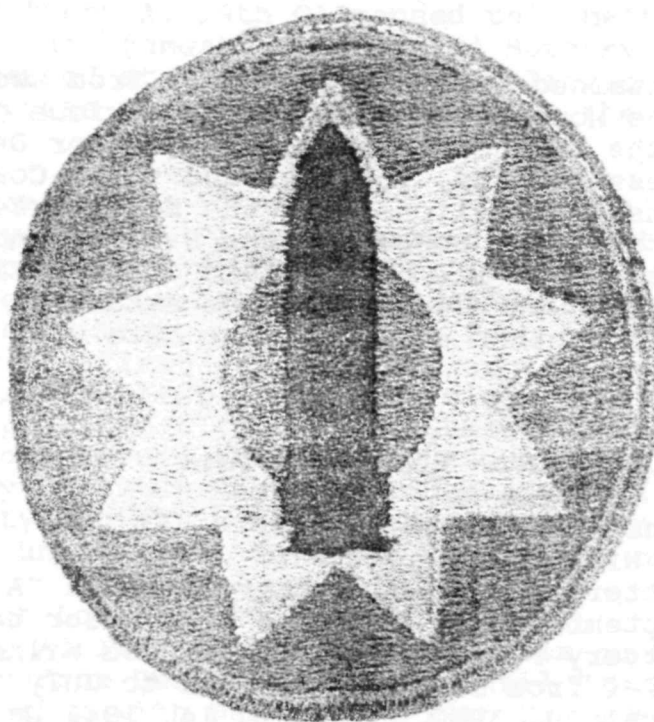
H. B. Breeding
H. B. BREEDING,
Capt., 19th CA
Adjutant.

DISTRIBUTION

"F"

- 4 -

R-E-S-T-R-I-C-T-E-D



Shoulder Insignia worn by men in the 19th Coast Artillery. It designated them as being in the 9th Coast Artillery District which became the Pacific Coastal Frontier Defense Sector in 1942.

Colors: The projectile is American Flag red, the nine-pointed star gold; the inner circle and outer field are olive drab.

NOTES ON THE HARBOR DEFENSES OF SAN DIEGO
Compiled by William C. Gaines
Subnotes by Alvin H. Grobmeier

The notes contained herein are derived from two separate sets of documents: the Morning Reports of the various constituted elements of the 19th Coast Artillery (Harbor Defense) Regiment and its successor units, the 19th and 523rd Coast Artillery (Harbor Defense) Battalions, and the Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, HDSD; and the Station and Movements File and Historical Data File of the 19th Coast Artillery and its successor units. When it becomes necessary to insert data which was derived from other sources, that data will be contained within brackets [].

BATTERY ASSIGNMENTS IN HDSD 1940-1946

Fort Rosecrans¹

Battery Wilkeson

Battery manned by Battery B, 19th CA Regt. from September 1940 to [some time prior to April 1942]. Battery F, 19th CA Regt. manned Wilkeson jointly with Calef from December 7, 1941 to July 15, 1942. From April 20, 1942 until May 14, 1942 Battery Wilkeson was manned by Battery I, 19th CA Regt. It should be noted that the battery was manned day and night and more than one battery was assigned as they alternated with each other. [It is believed that this gun battery was inactive after mid-Summer 1942.]

Battery Calef

Battery manned by Battery F, 19th CA Regt December 7, 1941 to July 15, 1942. [It is believed that this gun battery was inactive after mid-Summer 1942.]

Battery McGrath

This battery manned by Battery H, 19 CA Regt. from December 7, 1941 to December 20, 1941. Battery B manned the battery from August 11, 1942 until January 1943.

Battery Fetterman II

This battery was manned by Battery B, 19th CA Regt. from January 1943 through December 1943.

Battery White

Battery A, 19th CA Regt. manned this battery from March 22 1940 until July 30, 1942. [It is believed that this mortar battery was inactivated after July 1942.]

Battery Whistler

Battery I, 19th CA Regt. manned this mortar battery from July 10, 1941 until December 18, 1941. In May 1942, Battery A, 19th CA manned this battery as a daytime assignment. (it manned Battery White during this period at night.) [It is believed that this battery was taken out of service in the Summer of 1942.]

Battery Strong

Battery D, 19th CA Regt. manned this battery from September 27, 1941 to October 18, 1944. This battery's manning detachment was frequently augmented with details of forty or fifty men from other batteries during the first year of the war as it was manned on a Condition I Alert around the clock. Battery A, 19th CA Regt. provided a 42 man detachment which manned the MG positions around the battery August 19-20, 1942. Battery C, 19 CA Regt. provided a detail of some forty to fifty men which manned the 8-inch guns from February 8, 1942 until April 20, 1942, and again on June 23, 1942.

Battery Point Loma

Battery A, 19th CA manned the 155mm guns of this battery From December 7, 1941 until February 8, 1942 alternating with Battery E, 19th CA Regt which continued to man the battery until December 1943. Battery H, 19th CA Regt. manned the battery on an alternating basis with Battery E from February 7 to February 28, 1942. A detachment of Battery A was returned to the battery for the month of March 1942. This battery was manned on an around the clock basis in Condition I.

Battery Cortez

This battery was manned by Battery H, 19th CA Regt. from April 20, 1943 until January 31, 1944.

Battery Bluff

This battery was built by Battery B, 19th CA Regt. between July 20, and July 31, 1943. It was then manned by Battery B from August 1943 [until October 1944].

Battery Woodward

Battery manned by Battery E, 19th CA Regt. from November , 1943 until [October 18, 1944].

Battery Humphries

Manned by Battery F, 19th CA Regt. July 15, 1942 until September 30, 1942. Battery A, 19th CA Regt. manned the battery from September, 1942 until [October 18, 1944].

Battery Gillespie

Battery I, 19th CA Regt. improving battery from May 14, 1942 until January 20, 1943. Manning battery from November 1, 1942 until December 31, 1943.

Battery Zeilin

"Built" and improved battery by Battery I, 19th CA Regt. June 1, 1942 to July 30, 1942.

Battery Pio Pico [This might be Battery Cabrillo]

Battery H, 19th CA Regt. manned this battery from [unknown] to April 20, 1943. In May, June and July, 1943 it was manned by Battery B, 19th CA Regt. [No other mention of this battery was found.]

Battery Channel

Battery B, 19th CA Regt. manned this battery from January to May, 1943.

AA Battery No. 2

Manned by Battery I, 19th CA Regt. from [unknown] to April 20, 1942. Manned by Battery D, 19th CA Regt. from April 20, 1942 to [unknown].

AA Battery No. 3

Manned by Battery I, 19th CA Regt. from [unknown] to April 20, 1942. Manned by Battery D, 19th CA Regt. from April 20, 1942 to [unknown].

AA Battery No. 4

Manned by Battery H, 19th CA Regt. December 7, 1941 to February 27, 1942.

Fort Emory

Battery Imperial²

Manned by Battery G, 19th CA Regt. from December 18, 1941 to January 20, 1944. A detachment of Battery A, 19th CA Regt. attached to Battery G during March, 1942. Battery H, 19th CA Regt. assigned to Battery Imperial March 1, 1942 to April, 1943.

[No further data found concerning the other batteries at Fort Emory]

Camp Callen

Battery (two 155mm Guns)

This battery was manned by Battery A, 19th CA Regt.
from August 1, 1942 until August 20, 1942

NOTES ON THE 4TH BATTALION, 19TH COAST ARTILLERY (HD) REGIMENT

The predecessor unit of the 19th Coast Artillery was the 625th CA (HD) Regt. which was a Type A regiment on the Inactive Regular Army list until April 10, 1939. The 625th was redesignated the 19th on February 1, 1940 and activated as a Type A regiment. [Type A regiments had three battalions each with three firing batteries.] The 19th CA was redesignated as a Type C regiment on August 1, 1941 [Type C regiments had four battalions each with three firing batteries.] [In Type C regiments the SL battery was designated "N." In the Type A regiments Battery K was the regimental SL battery]. Battery N was activated on June 1, 1940. On October 1, 1941 Battery N was redesignated Battery K.

Battery N was as far as the extant records of the 19th CA are concerned, the sole element of the 4th Battalion activated. No morning reports appear to exist for Batteries L and M, nor for Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 4th Battalion.

19th COAST ARTILLERY (HARBOR DEFENSE) REGIMENT

Headquarters Battery activated February 1, 1940 at Ft. Rosecrans per G.O. # 1, HQ HDSD dated January 29, 1940. Cadre personnel of three officers and fifteen enlisted men obtained from the inactivated Headquarters Battery, 3rd CA. Battery posted at Ft. Rosecrans until inactivated October 17, 1944 per S.O. #80, HQ, Western Defense Command dated October 5, 1944. Officers transferred to Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment, 19th CA (HD) Battalion and to Headquarters and Headquarters Battery HDSD. Enlisted personnel (121 men) reassigned to HHB, HDSD.

Regimental Band activated August 21, 1941 at Ft. Rosecrans per S.O. #18, HQ HDSD under command of regimental adjutant Major Bates. Ten bandsmen assigned initially. Band later increased to thirty musicians under command of a Warrant Officer. Band redesignated 78th Army Ground Forces Band on May 23, 1944 per G.O. # 11, HQ HDSD.

Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 1st Battalion activated January 7, 1941 per G.O. # 1, HQ HDSD dated January 3, 1941. Initial cadre consisted of four officers and 41 enlisted men. Battery occupied new barracks at the lower level of the post on February 17, 1941. Normal complement of battery is four officers and 40 enlisted men. Battery posted at Ft. Rosecrans until it was redesignated Headquarters and Headquarters Detachment, 19th CA (HD) Battalion on October 18, 1944 per G.O. # 80, HQ, WDC.

Battery A activated February 1, 1940 at Ft. Rosecrans per G. O. # 1, HQ, HDSD with officers and enlisted personnel of Battery D, 3rd CA (2 officers and 111 enlisted men). Battery assigned to Battery White March 11, 1940. Occupies new barracks on Lower Level of post February 13, 1941. Mans Battery White upon being alerted at 1:25 p.m. December 7, 1941. Battery places Battery White in inactive status and mans Battery Point Loma from January, 1, to February 8, 1942 when Battery White is reactivated. Battery A also provides detachment of 30 EM to Battery G, 19th CA at Battery Imperial February 7 to March 1 when detachment is increased to 50 EM. Detachment of 30 EM is sent to Battery E, 19th CA to augment manning detail of Battery Point Loma. Battery A continues to man Battery White until end of July 1942.

Battery A mans two 155mm guns at Camp Callen from August 1st to the 20th and one of the 155mm guns of Battery Point Loma from August 11 until the 18th. On August 19th Battery A is assigned to the 'Beach Defenses' of Battery Strong manning a number of MG positions in the vicinity of the 8-inch gun emplacements until September when Battery A is transferred to the Coronado Heights Military Reservation to provide similar beach defense duties at Battery Imperial occupying MG positions 6 and 7. Battery A returns to Ft. Rosecrans and is assigned to Battery Humphries In October 1942 and mans the pair of 6-inch guns without incident until January 19, 1944 when during a target practice 5 enlisted men are killed and 9 wounded in a gunnery accident. Battery A continued to man Battery Humphries until October 18, 1944 when Battery A is redesignated Battery A, HDSD per G. O. # 80, HQ HDSD.

Battery B activated on July 1, 1940 at Ft Rosecrans under the command of 2nd Lieutenant Leslie O. Doane, CAC per G.O. # 18, IXth Corps Area. Initial cadre of battery is one officer and 109 enlisted men. Battery B is assigned to Batteries Wilkeson-Calef which it mans jointly with Battery E in September 1940. Battery B moves out of Buildings 345, 335, 304 and 302 to Building 13. On December 30, 1942.is transferred to Battery McGrath [at some time in 1942] which it continues to man until January 1943 when it is attached to the 3rd Battalion on temporary service where it mans Batteries Fetterman, and Channel and the 37mm guns on North Island. Battery B fires a service practice at Battery McGrath on January 28, 1943. Battery B is relieved of the manning responsibilities for Batteries McGrath, Fetterman and Channel and is assigned to Battery Pico in May 1943. On July 6th, Battery B moves the armament and equipment of Battery Pico to Battery Fetterman and then fired the 37mm guns at Battery Pico. From July 20 to the 31st Battery B established and occupied Battery Bluff. At this time the battery numbered about four officers and 170 enlisted men. On December 30, 1943 Battery B was still manning Battery Fetterman. On October 17, 1944 Battery B was redesignated Battery A, 19th CA (HD) Battalion.

Battery C activated with 6 officers and 85 enlisted men from Training Battery under command of Captain Karl G. Heine, CAC on January 3rd 1941 at Fort Rosecrans. Battery increased to 5 officers and 171 enlisted men by February 28, 1941. Battery alerted 12:00 Noon, December 7, 1941 and manned battle position at Battery Strong during daytime hours. Detachment of Battery (50 men) assigned to augment Battery D, 19th CA Regt. in manning of Battery Strong from February 8 to 15, 1942. A detachment of 42 men assigned to Battery Strong from March 29th until April 20, 1942. Battery C continues to provide a manning detachment for two 8-inch

guns of Battery Strong in June 1942. Six officers and 155 enlisted personnel assigned to Battery C in July 1943. Battery C moved to Fort Emory on January 20, 1944 where it was posted on October 18, 1944 when redesignated Battery A, 523rd CA (HD) Battalion.

Battery D activated January 6, 1941 at Fort Rosecrans with 5 officers and 28 enlisted men. By end of January 1941, number of enlisted men increased to 162. May 30, 1941 alerted for riot duty "nothing happened." Battery assigned to Battery Strong in September 1941. Battery fires 8-inch guns of Battery Strong on October 9, 1941. Battery D on alert at 2:30 p.m. December 7, 1941. Battery Strong manned on 24-hour basis in Condition 1 Battery D manning battery at night Battery D during the day for a week then switched so that Battery D mans battery during day while Battery C mans battery at night. Battery D assumes manning responsibility from Battery I, 19th CA Regt. for AA Batteries 2 and 3 at Fort Rosecrans on April 20, 1942. Battery D continues to man Battery Strong until October 18, 1944 when redesignated Battery B, 523rd CA (HD) Battalion.

Battery E activated with a cadre of 65 enlisted men from the 6th CA (HD) Regt. in the Harbor Defenses of San Francisco under the command of 2nd Lieutenant Jack W. Taylor and assigned to the Panama Coast Artillery Detachment (PCAD) in Harbor Defenses of San Diego. Battery activated July 14, 1940 and increased to two officers and 129 enlisted men on July 15th. Battery E assigned to Battery Point Loma. Battery E alternated with Battery A in manning of Battery Point Loma from December 7, 1941 to February 8, 1942 and with Battery H from February 7 to 28, 1942 while this battery was maned on an around the clock basis. After which date Battery E continued to man the 155mm gun position until early December 1943 when transferred to Battery Woodward. Battery E mans Battery Woodward until [about April 25, 1944 when the battery was moved from Fort Rosecrans to Camp Barkeley, Texas where it was inactivated on May 8, 1944 and its personnel used to activate the 803rd Field Artillery Battalion].

Battery F activated July 14, 1940 at Fort Rosecrans with a cadre of 43 enlisted men from the 14th CA (GHD) Regt. from Fort Worden, Washington under the command of Captain Harold H. Hunt. Alerted on December 7, 1941 and moved to its battle position at Battery Calef which is manned on 24-hour basis. Battery F has complement of 4 officers and 161 enlisted men assigned in February 1942. Battery Calef is manned by Battery F until July 15, 1942 when reassigned to Battery Humphries. Battery conducts target practice at Battery McGrath during month of September 1942. Continues to man Battery Humphries until October 1, 1942 when inactivated per

G.O. # 118, Western Defense Command dated September 27, 1942.

Battery G was activated on July 1, 1941 at Fort Rosecrans with a cadre of 16 enlisted men detailed from Headquarters Battery, 1st Battalion and Batteries A and C, 19th CA Regt. under the command of 1st Lieutenant John E. Veatch, CAC. On July 4, 1941 135 additional enlisted men were received from Camp Callen, and by the end of July the battery had 5 officers and 116 enlisted men assigned. On December 7, 1941 the Battery manned "primary armament" [assignment unknown]. On December 18, 1941 Battery G moved to Imperial Beach with 5 Officers and 149 enlisted men where it took over Battery Imperial which it continued to man until January 20, 1944 when it moved from Fort Emory to Fort Rosecrans. [Battery moved to Camp Barkeley, Texas about April 25, 1944 where it was inactivated May 8, 1944 and its personnel reassigned to the 803rd Field Artillery Battalion.

Battery H was activated on June 1, 1941 at Fort Rosecrans with a cadre from Batteries B and D, 19th CA Regt. commanded by 1st Lieutenant Norman G. Hungate, CAC. On June 4, 1941 the battery received an additional 139 enlisted men. On December 7, 1941 the battery is alerted at 1 p.m. and mans its battle positions at AA Batteries 4 and 5 and Battery McGrath. On December 22nd battery is assigned to man OPs 1, 3, and 5 as well as AA Batteries 4 and 5 with its 5 officers and 150 enlisted personnel. On January 14, 1942 the battery is relieved from OP# 1 and OP# 5; and on February 5th from OP# 3. On February 7th the battery is assigned to assist Battery H in manning Battery Point Loma in addition to AA Batteries 4 and 5. On February 10 Battery H is assigned to operate Group # 3 as well as AA Batteries 4 and 5 and Battery Point Loma. At the end of February, Battery H is relieved of manning duties at AA Batteries 4 and 5, Group 3 and Battery Point Loma. On March 1st Battery H was assigned to Battery Imperial At Coronado Heights Military Reservation which is redesignated Fort Emory On December 18, 1942 per G.O. # 67. In early part of 1943, Battery H is relieved from assignment to Battery Imperial and moved to Battery Pico which it mans until April 20 1943 when it moves to Battery Cortez per order of HDSD with 3 officers and 172 enlisted men. [Battery H is believed to have manned Battery Cortez until January 31, 1944. Battery H is transferred to Camp Barkeley, Texas about April 25, 1944 per Movement Order # 19, Hqs Southern California Sector, Western Defense Command dated 3 May, 1944; and is inactivated there on May 8, 1944 per G.O. #2, Hqs, 418 Field Artillery Group.

Battery I is activated June 1, 1941 at Fort Rosecrans with a cadre of 2 officers and 16 enlisted men from Batteries E and

F of 19th CA (HD) Regt. An additional draft of 132 enlisted personnel from the 52nd CA (Ry) Regt. assigned to the battery on June 7th. Battery I is assigned to Battery Whistler. On December 7, 1941 Battery consists of 5 officers and 136 enlisted personnel. On December 8th battery is sent to the Consolidated Aircraft Plant to perform guard duty until December 17th. From the 17th until April 20, 1942 Battery I mans an AA position at Fort Rosecrans. From April 20 until May 14, 1942 Battery I was assigned to Battery Wilkeson as well as the AA position. On May 14th the battery's 3 officers and 169 enlisted men were assigned to Battery Gillespie. From June 1st until July 10th the battery constructed emplacements at Batteries Gillespie and Zeilin. From July 11 to August 31st Battery I concentrated its efforts on the positions at Battery Gillespie which it manned throughout this period and until January 20, 1944 when the battery was moved to Fort Emory. [Battery I was transferred to Camp Barkeley, Texas with the rest of the 19th's 3rd Battalion in April 1944 and the battery was inactivated there on May 8, 1944.]

Battery K was activated with the 5 officers and 114 enlisted men, and materiel of Battery N, 19th CA (HD) Regt. which was inactivated on that date at Fort Rosecrans. Commanding officer of the battery was 1st Lieutenant Percy W. Parker, CAC. On December 7, 1941 the battery was alerted and by 3:30 p.m. all Searchlight positions on the Fort Rosecrans Reservation were manned and ready for service. On December 28th a Searchlight Section was sent to La Jolla and another to Ocean Beach. On July 31, 1942 Battery K had 3 officers and 154 Enlisted men assigned. The battery spent the month of July 1943 conducting nightly searchlight practice in the vicinity of Battery Wilkeson. On December 31, 1943 Battery K had 4 officers and 152 enlisted personnel. On October 17, 1944 Battery K was redesignated Battery A, HDSD.

Battery N was activated on June 1, 1940 as the regimental searchlight battery of the 19th CA (HD) Regt. It consisted initially of 1 officer and 35 enlisted men which had been transferred from HHB, 19th CA and was commanded by 1st Lieutenant Hayer, CAC. On June 10th 103 additional enlisted men were assigned from Camp Callen, and on June 21st the battery took charge of ten M1941 60-inch Mobile Seacoast Searchlights. On September 9, 1940 it received two M2 Sound Locators. On October 1, 1940 Battery N was redesignated Battery K of the 19th CA.

Subnotes:

¹ Battery Ashburn was manned by Battery D which had previously manned Battery Strong.

² Battery C at Fort Emory manned Battery Imperial and then Battery Grant.

The compiler, William C. Gaines, obtained the information herein from the Morning Reports and the Station and Movements File and Historical Data File on the 19th Coast Artillery at the National Personnel Records Center, Military Personnel Records Branch, 9700 Page Blvd., St. Louis, MO 63132-5100.



Christmas of 1941



Battery "E"
19th. Coast Artillery
Fort Rosecrans, Calif.



Menu FOR Christmas Dinner

	Roast Turkey	
Chestnut Dressing		Giblet Gravy
	Virginia Baked Ham	
Candied Sweet Potatoes		Potato Fluff
	Buttered Asparagus	
Swiss Cheese		Mixed Pickles
Sliced Tomatoes		Hearts Lettuce
Pumpkin Pie		Minced Meat Pie
Cocoanut Layer Cake		Fruit Cake
Oranges	Apples	Bananas
Mixed Nuts		Mixed Candy
Parkerhouse Rolls		Butter
Fruit Punch		Coffee
Cigarettes		Cigars

ROSTER

Battery "F" 19th Coast Artillery

FORT ROSECRANS, CALIFORNIA

Capt. N. G. ELIASON, D. S.

Capt. C. A. SCHMITT, *Commanding*

1st Lt. Wesley H. Johnson,

2nd. Lt. Richard N. McCoy

1st. Lt. Frank J. Merryman

2nd. Lt. Bernard V. Applefield

SERGEANTS

Cutler, David, *First Sergeant*

Dunkin, Clifford, *Staff Sergeant*

Cole, Franklin Jr.

James, David L.

Kuykendall, Joe B.

Dill, John W.

Jennings, Edwin H.

Sholl, Dean A.

Geddis, John

Kaufman, Victor J.

Wunsch, Dean A.

CORPORALS

Behm, Francis E.

Horton, Jesse A.

McNary, Albert L.

Bentley, James C.

Knudsen, Robert B.

Peterman, Cecil O.

Clark, Michael V.

Matney, Paul J.

Van Osdol, Perry H.

Davidson, Charles A.

McGarrity, George F.

Williams, Leonard L.

Grimes, Carl W.

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Allen, Denzel H.

Fisher, Bryan E.

Heavener, Norman A.

Messinger, Verle L.

Andrews, John D.

Flamik, Frank J.

Jarboe, William C.

Nickerson, Lemeul E.

Aros, Frank T.

Gage, Conrad C.

Johnson, Clifford D.

O'Conner, Thomas H.

Barnes, William J.

Gidel, Don O.

Johnson, Loyal W.

Perkins, Kilby V.

Bergman, Henry C.

Goodwin, Robert W.

Jaurequi, Joe M. Jr.

Sengbusch, Donald M.

Box, LeRoy

Goodyear, Lloyd M.

Knight, Richard

Serres, Albert E.

Bradbury, Marvin A.

Hampton, Hubert P.

Lunnam, Walter T.

Stephen, Cleo L.

Dant, David L.

Hansbarger, John D.

Madson, Ned E.

Valenzuela, Daniel B.

Visser, Marion C.

Wall, Leo G.

PRIVATES

Barbour, Kenneth

Gisch, Lawrence I.

Lisanty, Alfonso R.

Robles, Deonisio M.

Berner, Leon W.

Harrison, Gerald E.

Majerus, Clarence J.

Ross, Carl R.

Bichle, Charles E.

Hazelbaker, Walter G.

Marshburn, James M.

Rowland, Harold L.

Bleich, William

Heilig, William C.

Massey, Benjamin B.

Sabin, Glen L.

Brown, Dentis D. Jr.

Helgeson, James M.

Maxey, Everett

Selvage, Hubert L.

Brown, Roy L.

Henry, James M.

McGuire, Joseph E.

Shedd, Bruce D.

Buck, Virgil M.

Heyer, Eldon P.

McGlothlin, George H.

Shivel, William F.

Campbell, Robert K.

Hitz, Carl R.

McLeod, Ronald

Shores, James T.

Caubarrus, Merrit P.

Houston, George L.

Meireis, Delbert A.

Smidt, Robert L.

Chinberg, Ld L.

Howard, John W.

Middleton, Samuel J.

Snyder, John B.

Dalbey, Jack W.

Janak, Adolph A.

Miles, Robert K.

Sorensen, Verner B.

Davies, Thomas G.

Kalajian, Nichan

Moody, Raymond A.

Speake, Wesley E.

Dudeck, Herman O.

Kennedy, Ray C.

Nardone, Patrick R.

Spellman, Edward J.

Dunn, Kenneth H.

Keele, Lloyd F.

Navarro, Miguel

Wallace, William W.

Ewertz, Sylvester A.

Kitter, Erwin H.

Ortega, Victor N.

Weeks, Troy R.

Fike, Johnnie M.

Knudsen, Oliver L.

Patterson, John

Wilson, Woodrow

Felcan, John

Kudej, Merle J.

Petrichella, Nello D.

Wilkus, Edward T.

Ford, Jack W.

LaCaille, Cyril A.

Prescott, Vernon A.

Wyss, Robert K.

Fuerst, Alois E.

Laughlin, Edward J.

Reagan, Leland O.

Zehring, Theodore

Garr, H. Delbert

Leary, Edward M.

Reyes, Guadalupe N.

Zelkowski, Tony Jr.

19th Coast Artillery Band

COMMANDING OFFICER
Capt. Marvin E. Hermanson

DIRECTOR
James Semer, C.W.O.

TECHNICAL SERGEANT
Reinwald, Aime J.

STAFF SERGEANT
Grove, Wendell P.

SERGEANT
Littleton, Ruby J.

T/4th SERGEANTS

Adkins, Charles G.
Alves, Manuel F.
Davies, Edward L.

Fields, Ray
Fleming, Walter H. Jr.
Mumolo, Vito R.

Potter, Thomas H.
Suwinski, Eugene

T/5th CORPORALS

Bolton, Paul H.
Brekke, Norwald O.

De Martini, Albert B.
Mueller, Stanley A.

Oathout, Cecil M.
Torello, William E.

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Beard, Hayward W.
Collins, Myron D.
Gosh, Stanley J.

Herlan, Thomas H.
Holland, Frank L.
McLean, Lynn C.
See, Harry O.

Krahn, Harold L.
Tennebaum, Jacob J.
Zavatti, Giovanni

PRIVATE
Kongsback, J. Q.

Christmas



BATTERY "K"

19th Coast Artillery Regiment

Fort Rosecrans

San Diego, California

BATTERY "K"

19th Coast Artillery Regiment

FORT ROSECRANS
SAN DIEGO, CALIFORNIA



Commanding Officer Fort Rosecrans
COLONEL PETER H. OTTOSEN

Commanding Officer 19th Regiment
COLONEL FRED B. WATERS

Battery Personnel

BATTERY COMMANDER
1st Lt. Stanley Tomasky

BATTERY EXECUTIVE
2nd Lt. Walter A. Gagola

SPECIAL DUTY
Capt. Clarence A. Swanson
2nd Lt. Lester I. James

FIRST SERGEANT
Hall, Eldon H.

TECHNICAL SERGEANTS
Booker, Randal W. Simonson, Paul O.

STAFF SERGEANTS
Heryford, Le Roy T. Schubert, Eugene
Hoalmen, James C. Swinney, Arthur L.

T 3rd SERGEANTS
Campbell, John D. Freeman, Foy E.

SERGEANTS
Duckett, Glenn W. Fiorella, Anthony Redmon, Thomas S.
Elliott, Bush Laurie, Richard D. Spengler, Bernard D.
Franzen, Daryl V.



APPETIZER A LA ROSECRANS
STUFFED OLIVES STUFFED CELERY HEARTS
SOUTHERN FRUIT SALAD

ROAST TOM TURKEY
SPECIAL DRESSING GIBLET GRAVY
SNOWFLAKED POTATOES
CRANBERRY SAUCE
PARKER HOUSE ROLLS

BUTTER JAM
MARBLE CAKE FRUIT CAKE
MINCE MEAT PIE
ICE CREAM
COFFEE PUNCH

MESS OFFICER
Lt. Walter A. Gagola

Mess Sergeant.....Staff Sergeant Schubert
Cooks.....Tech 4th Pierce, Tech 4th Shabel
Assistants.....Tech 5th Lammertz, Pvt. Johnson, Pvt. Maruszak
Baker.....Tech 5th Whiddon
Dining Room Orderly.....Tech 5th Lillygren

T 4th SERGEANTS

Bey, Arnold E.
Curley, Charles L.
Darby, Norman A.
Gregory, Ed L.

Hall, Dale D.
Petri, Joe Jr.
Pierce, Albert R.
Quitter, Anthony

Shabel, Vernon J.
Smith, Robert A.
Underwood, Richard E.

CORPORALS

Cunningham, Jefferson
Hamlin, Leslie F.
Hanna, Albert J.
Hotchkiss, Edward B.
James, Renzo
Lick, Octavian G.

Matejcek, Frank A.
McEwen, Donald K.
Mettling, Harold J.
Montgomery, Richard E.
Muir, Jack C.
Parker, Norman
Riley, James W.

Schafer, James W.
Schroeder, Ernest F.
Smith, Dwight L.
Stevenson, Joseph H.
Stipp, Dwight W.
Winn, William J.

T 5th CORPORALS

Bischoff, Elmer
Bush, John E.
Cochla, Michael J.
Collier, Wesley C.
Damm, George F.
Doneshelsky, Benjamin
Edmonds, George R.
Holton, Ralph G.

Jones, James E.
Kucharek, Floyd J.
Lammertz, Carl
Land, William J.
Lillygren, Charles A.
Litomisky, James III
Madsen, George F.
Marciel, Charles

Ricker, Harold H.
Roddam, James M.
Riessen, Erwin A.
Sabo, Julius
Schweitzer, Alfred W.
Taylor, William
Whiddon, James O.

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Becker, Francis A.
Bonner, Ulys G.
Bustos, Tony
Campbell, Robert K.
De Baca, Anthony C.
Eoff, Lester V.
Garcia, Alexander
Haltermann, Ralph R.
Jackovich, Victor L.
Keane, Harold A.

Kirkpatrick, James E.
Le Roy, George L.
Lindemann, Edward
Little, Stewart
Oatman, Richard U.
Martinez, Edward N.
Moreno, Guadalupe
Murray, Homer G.
Phillips, Robert J.
Riedl, Irwin J.

Rockwell, Roy V.
Rooney, Clarence
Sparks, Walis R.
Summar, De Witt
Troutman, Hurrell A.
Warrington, Lewis F.
Wiener, Mark M.
Whitehead, Lonnie M.
Wolf, Gene A.
Youngquist, Arvid C.

PRIVATES

Bradley, Austin G.
Bridges, Howard P.
Cafferty, Leo L.
Chavez, Tereco P.
Carter, Levi
Chefe, Leo
Corley, Otis F.
Cruz, Manuel C.
Dolby, Joseph E.
Durran, Esteban P.
Eszes, John P.
Fassett, Keith L.
Haislip, Arthur L.
Hedge, Thomas D.
Holste, Albert H.
Howling Buffalo, Thomas

Hunt, Leo O.
Jekel, Alexander
Jones, Troy E.
Johnson, Merrill A.
Kalb, Donald J.
Jones, John P.
Kell, Raymond E.
Mathews, John M.
McCown, Elmer D.
Magana, Raymond
Moreno, Raul
Opal, Jules
Osuna, Robert M.
Pacheco, Ray P.
Riley, Oral G.
Russell, John J.

Ryals, Olie O.
Saffell, Albert V.
Schmidt, Arthur J.
Schuyler, Herman
Sirham, Sam S.
Stanley, Johny J.
Walther, Clarence P.
Thomas, Calvert C.
Sawkulich, John
Scarsorie, James S.
Whitt, Ellis S.
Wright, Vernon
Lassen, Glenn
Fuerst, Alois E.
Helfinstine, Melvin



Roster



PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Carl C. Adams
Fidelis M. Alva
Elmer L. Batchelor
Andrew J. Burgardt
Maynard A. Burgess
Robert H. Cano
Eldra M. Coaly
Lawrence V. Crumley
Arnold A. Feehan
Marlyn D. Fethkenher
Delbert A. French
Eugene I. Garlick
Marvin Goldman
Everardo L. Gomez
Delbert L. Goodman
Milbern E. Halbakken
Melvin L. Hansen

Delma L. Hathaway
Dean E. Henderson
LeRoy H. Hennings
William J. Hudspeth
Arthur E. Hulker
Paul W. Jenness
Charles J. Ketchum
Willard W. Knollenberg
Everette F. Krominga
Wiley A. McCullough
Angus C. McLean
Frank McLish
Cecil E. Merritt
Lawrence R. Millirons
Jack G. Mooney
Abel J. Olson
Ray V. Paredes
Herman O. Piltz

Clarence L. Roberts
Floyd B. Robertson
Alvin J. Rosenthal
Guadalupe V. Ruiz
Nicholas J. Schaller
James M. Seery
Eldred O. Shepherd
George R. Silaiki
Raymond W. Simmons
Talmage W. Southard
John J. Summers
Wendel C. Summers
Richard G. Tacha
Angelo Ursino
Arthur D. Venzor
Joseph C. Vicenti
Scott A. Ward
Albert C. Zollman

PRIVATES

Kenneth E. Abbott
Carlos E. Andrew, Jr.
Elias H. Bradford
Harry D. Bartley
Joseph G. Denchfield
John Dillon
Roy L. Doty
Merrell O. Gile
John M. Grab
Walter R. Graham

Alvin E. Harrell
Harvey W. Haskins
William H. Himmelspeck
Dale W. Lang
Vincent Montoya
Joseph E. McGuire
Worth S. Porter
Claude E. Randall
William A. Reynolds, Jr.
Sam Schnur
Jesse Sida

LeRoy J. Simbro
Ernest Sizemore
Donald E. Smith
Wayne B. Smith
Orval G. Sullivan
Charles W. Thompson
James W. Ward
Robert C. White
Walter C. Wojcik
John W. Woodroof

RECRUITS

George R. Alexander
Clyde E. Armstrong
Alvin V. Atkins
Paul E. Belcher
Everett M. Bell
Frank Bogre
Frank F. Boland
Lawrence E. Boone
Cecil M. Brooks
Robert Brown
Bernard L. Brumleve
Alvin Q. Butler
Charles C. Canover
Venie Cetorelli
Melvin L. Chestnut
Ralph E. Christensen
Stanley J. Ciegotura
William K. Dowell
Charles E. Early
Walter H. Faucett
Robert W. Faulkner

Orval L. Flanagan
Harry G. French
Louis Galovics
Reinhold Garinger
Chester E. Gelerak
Peter Gliner
Gordon G. Gregg
Sterling B. Grondin
Ralph L. Halo
William A. Hamilton, Jr.
Homer M. Harris
Willie O. Hearon
Ralph D. Henderson
Bayless Hester, Jr.
Huff Hignite
Joseph A. Hutchinson
Robert B. Johnson
Steve G. Jurik
William H. Langton
Perry E. Little
Charles E. Locklayer

Joseph M. Loeffler
Clarence W. Mattingly
Ralph F. Norris
Salvatore Pachello
George J. Price, Jr.
Joseph Reay
William C. Rosles
Marvin H. Rush
Leo Russell
Frank B. SanFilippo
James W. Scott
Homer M. Short
Earl E. Stone
Manuel O. Stone
James R. Strohl
Eugene F. Strzalkowski
Silvio J. Valeri
John VanOrden
Claude E. Varner
Joseph L. Zapolski



and

HAPPY NEW YEAR



1942

Battery B, 19th Coast Artillery
Fort Rosecrans ☆ ☆ California



Roster

Battery B, 19th Coast Artillery

Fort Rosecrans • California

BATTERY COMMANDER

Ist Lt. Lee E. Bigler, Jr.

FIRST LIEUTENANT

Edward M. Benson, Jr.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Sidney Cantor

George J. Hasham

FIRST SERGEANT

Buddy O. Truelove

MESS SERGEANT

S/Sgt. John Ciesinski

SUPPLY SERGEANT

S/Sgt. Arthur Hayes

COOKS

PFC Millirons

T/4 Kay Sullivan

T/4 Louis P. Carrels

STUDENT COOKS

PFC Batchelor

Pvt. Ainza

SERGEANTS

Amos E. Austin
Newman E. Brown
Stanley Dabkowski
Julius C. Gary

Thomas M. Gary
Milton L. McCaughey
Edward W. Pace
Edgar T. Quinton

Robert A. Rollins
Carl Seaman
Richard E. Spore
Warren J. Young

TECHNICIANS FOURTH GRADE

Woodrow Burris

Hollis T. Gillespie

CORPORALS

Lawrence N. Albright
William C. Bryant
Harrell Dees
Harold J. Fitzgerald
Lee Folsom

Eldon T. Foster
Raymond D. Galbraith
Boyd W. Howard
Dave J. Hutchison
John Jenkins

George E. Ruch
Byron D. Shutts
Robert E. Smith
Lawrence J. State
Milo M. Williams

TECHNICIANS FIFTH GRADE

Woodrow W. Barnes
Leslie S. Gregory
William W. Grissom

Hilton Hawkins
George C. Hinckley
Kenneth L. Kuhns

James Radam
Marvin H. Smith
Alva L. Taylor



Christmas Menu



CREAM OF TOMATO SOUP

CRACKERS

RIPE OLIVES

CELERY

GREEN OLIVES

MIXED SWEET PICKLES

ROAST YOUNG TOM TURKEY

OYSTER DRESSING

CRANBERRY SAUCE

GIBLET GRAVY

CANDIED YAMS

SNOWFLAKE POTATOES

BAKED VIRGINIA HAM

FRENCH PEAS

SHRIMP SALAD

CREAM CORN

SLICED TOMATOES

BREAD

PARKER HOUSE ROLLS

BUTTER

CHERRY PIE

FRUIT CAKE

APPLE PIE

WHITE LAYER CAKE

ASSORTED BRICK ICE CREAM

ASSORTED COOKIES

MIXED NUTS

MIXED CANDIES

APPLES

ORANGES

GRAPES

BANANAS

COFFEE

ORANGE PUNCH

CIGARS

CIGARETTES



★ ★ ★ *Roster* ★ ★ ★

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Carl C. Adams
Fidelis M. Alva
Elmer L. Batchelor
Andrew J. Burgardt
Maynard A. Burgess
Robert H. Cano
Eldra M. Coaly
Lawrence V. Crumley
Arnold A. Feehan
Marlyn D. Fethkenher
Delbert A. French
Eugene I. Garlick
Marvin Goldman
Everardo L. Gomez
Delbert L. Goodman
Milbern E. Halbakken
Melvin L. Hansen
Harvey W. Haskins

Delma L. Hathaway
Dean E. Henderson
LeRoy H. Hennings
William J. Hudspeth
Arthur E. Hulker
Paul W. Jenness
Charles J. Ketchum
Willard W. Knollenberg
Everette F. Krominga
Wiley A. McCullough
Angus C. McLean
Frank McLish
Cecil E. Merritt
Lawrence R. Millirons
Jack G. Mooney
Abel J. Olson
Ray V. Paredes
Herman O. Piltz
Worth S. Porter

Clarence L. Roberts
Floyd B. Robertson
Alvin J. Rosenthal
Guadalupe V. Ruiz
Nicholas J. Schaller
James M. Seery
Eldred O. Shepherd
George R. Silaikis
Raymond W. Simmons
Talmage W. Southard
John J. Summers
Wendel C. Summers
Richard G. Tacha
Angelo Ursino
Arthur D. Venzor
Joseph C. Vicenti
Scott A. Ward
Albert C. Zollman

PRIVATES

Kenneth E. Abbott
Carlos E. Andrew, Jr.
Harry D. Bartley
Joseph G. Denchfield
John Dillon
Roy L. Doty
William Fraulino
Merrell O. Gile
John M. Grab

Walter R. Graham
Alvin E. Harrell
Dominic Macino
Vincent Montoya
Joseph E. McGuire
Sam Schnur
Jesse Sida
LeRoy J. Simbro

Ernest Sizemore
Donald E. Smith
Wayne B. Smith
Orval G. Sullivan
Charles W. Thompson
James W. Ward
Walter C. Wojcik
John W. Woodroof

RECRUITS

George R. Alexander
Clyde E. Armstrong
Frank Bogre
Frank F. Boland
Elias H. Bradfield
Cecil M. Brooks
Robert Brown
Bernard L. Brumleve
Venie Cetorelli
Melvin L. Chestnut
Stanley J. Ciegotura
Charles E. Early
Walter H. Faucett
Robert W. Faulkner
Orval L. Flanagan
Harry G. French

Louis Galovics
Reinhold Garinger
Chester E. Gelerak
Peter Gliner
Gordon G. Gregg
Sterling B. Grondin
William A. Hamilton, Jr.
Willie O. Hearon
Ralph D. Henderson
William G. Himmelspeck
Joseph A. Hutchinson
Steve G. Jurik
Dale W. Lang
Charles E. Locklayer
Joseph M. Loeffler
Clarence W. Mattingly

Ralph F. Norris
Worth S. Porter
Claude E. Randall
Joseph Reay
William A. Reynolds, Jr.
Marvin H. Rush
Leo Russell
Frank B. SanFilippo
James W. Scott
James R. Strohl
Eugene F. Strzalkowski
Silvio J. Valeri
Claude E. Varner
Robert C. White
Joseph L. Zapolski

THANKSGIVING DAY

DINNER

November 26 • 1942



Battery B, 19th Coast Artillery
Fort Rosecrans ☆ ☆ California

★ ★ ★ *Roster* ★ ★ ★

Battery B, 19th Coast Artillery
Fort Rosecrans • California

BATTERY COMMANDER

1st Lt. Lee E. Bigler, Jr.

FIRST LIEUTENANT

Edward M. Benson, Jr.

SECOND LIEUTENANTS

Joseph D. Klunder

George J. Hasham

FIRST SERGEANT

Buddy O. Truelove

MESS SERGEANT

John Ciesinski

SUPPLY SERGEANT

Arthur Hayes

COOKS

Louis P. Carrels

James R. Adam

Kay Sullivan

SERGEANTS

Amos E. Austin
Newman E. Brown
Stanley Dabkowski
Julius C. Gary

Thomas M. Gary
Milton L. McCaughey
Edward W. Pace
Edgar T. Quinton

Robert A. Rollins
Carl Seaman
Richard E. Spore
Warren J. Young

TECHNICIANS FOURTH GRADE

Woodrow Burris

Hollis T. Gillespie

CORPORALS

Lawrence N. Albright
William C. Bryant
Harrell Dees
Harold J. Fitzgerald
Lee Folsom

Eldon T. Foster
Raymond D. Galbraith
Boyd W. Howard
Dave J. Hutchison
John Jenkins

George E. Ruch
Byron D. Shutts
Robert E. Smith
Lawrence J. State
Milo M. Williams

TECHNICIANS FIFTH GRADE

Woodrow W. Barnes
Leslie S. Gregory
William W. Grissom

Hilton Hawkins
George C. Hinckley
Kenneth L. Kuhns

Marvin H. Smith
Alva L. Taylor



Thanksgiving Menu



OYSTER SOUP

RIPE OLIVES

CELERY

GREEN OLIVES

MIXED SWEET PICKLES

ROAST YOUNG TOM TURKEY

CHESTNUT DRESSING

CRANBERRY SAUCE

GIBLET GRAVY

CREAM CORN

SNOWFLAKE POTATOES

BAKED VIRGINIA HAM

FRENCH PEAS

SHRIMP SALAD

SLICED TOMATOES

BREAD

PARKER HOUSE ROLLS

BUTTER

MINCE PIE

FRUIT CAKE

PUMPKIN PIE

CHOCOLATE LAYER CAKE

ASSORTED BRICK ICE CREAM

MIXED NUTS

MIXED CANDIES

APPLES

ORANGES

GRAPES

BANANAS

COFFEE

GRAPE JUICE

CIGARS

CIGARETTES



QUARTERMASTER CORPS

MASTER SERGEANT

Shannon R. Cowart

TECHNICAL SERGEANTS

John T. Bambery

Wade F. Stearns

STAFF SERGEANTS

Edwin R. Bradford
Dennis Calahan

John S. Harmstead

George A. Quinn
Frederic B. Toomoth

SERGEANTS

Clarence A. Bean
William J. Ennis

Richard A. Hyde
James C. Orfano

Winston R. Russell
James A. Touey

CORPORALS

Thomas D. Dallaire

Fred T. Gamble

Frank A. Truttman

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Edwin F. Baer
Francis M. Bell
Arthur R. Donovan
John A. Eaves
Tommy L. Echols

Wilson P. Ely
Guido Ghini
Bill E. Hawley
Horace F. Juliana

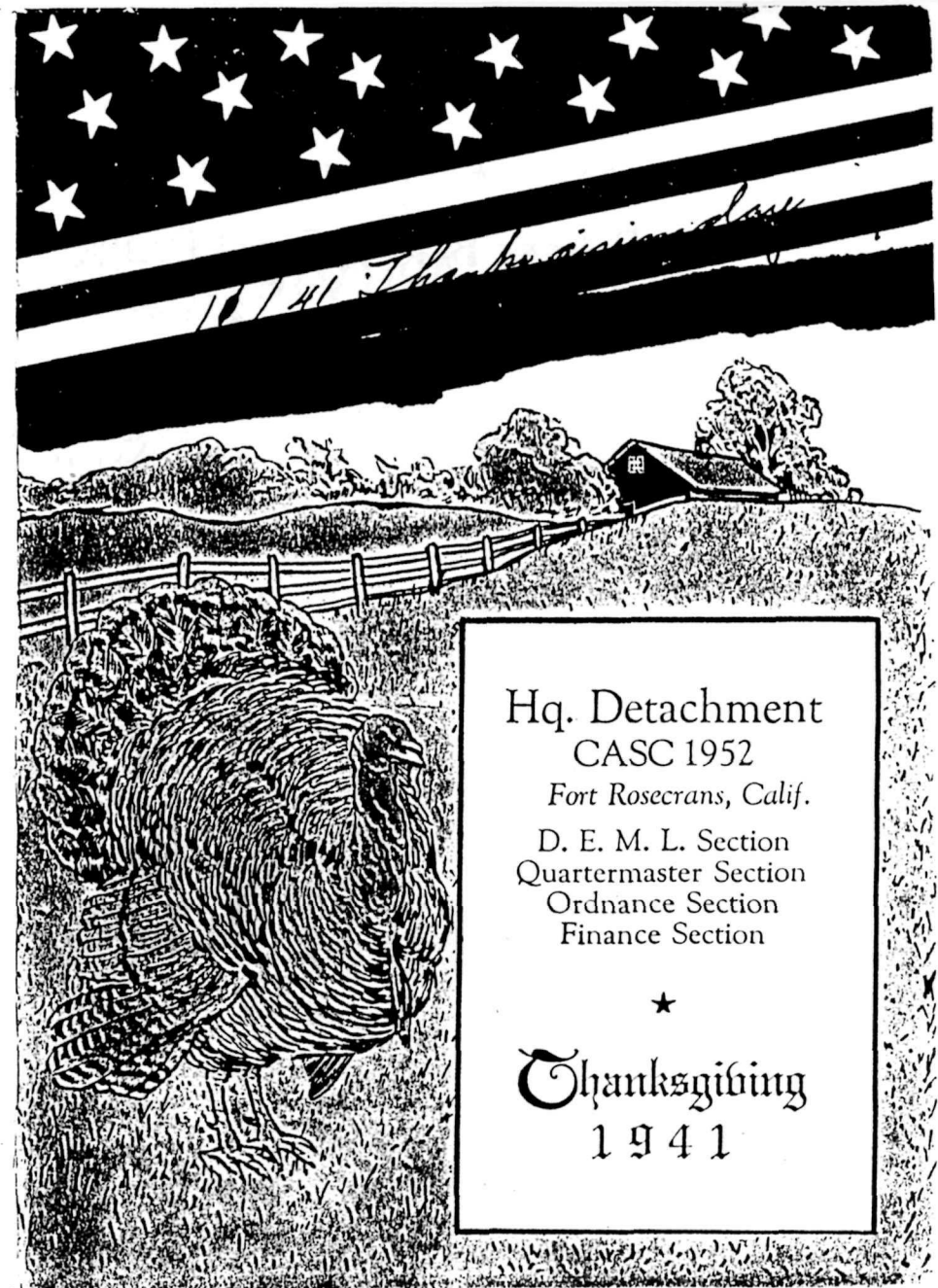
Robert L. Morehouse
Frank M. Naudack
Glendon L. Place
Harry A. Seovel
George J. Smith

PRIVATES

Dan C. Abbott
Frank G. Calkins
Hollie C. Cromeeenes
Kenneth C. Davidson
Floyd England
Herbert L. Kyle
Lionel J. Lejeune
Michael F. McCue

Samuel Messenger
Arthur G. Moore
James A. Naylor
Robert L. O'Brien
George Perry
Henry C. Poitz
Justin G. Pratt

Jesse L. Shaw
Grey Skipwith
Miles H. Smith
Dwight W. Swearingen
Cecil H. Sandlin
Willard J. Thorne
Kenneth E. Werner
Chester A. Young



FRANKLIN PRINTING CO., INC.
NEW ORLEANS, U. S. A.

Menu



Oyster Soup	Crackers
Roast Turkey	Sage and Onion Dressing
	Giblet Gravy
Snowflake Potatoes	Candied Yams
Brocoli	Ripe Olives
Sweet Mixed Pickles	Sliced Tomatoes
Ice Cream	Cookies
Cigars	Cigarettes
	Candy
Mixed Nuts	Coffee or Tea

ROSTER HEADQUARTERS DETACHMENT (CASC 1952)

Fort Rosecrans, San Diego, California



COMMANDING OFFICER
Watts R. Clarke, 1st Lt., C. W. S.

D. E. M. L.

TECHNICAL SERGEANT Act. 1st. Sgt. Charles M. Inman	STAFF SERGEANT Glenn P. Wheeler
TECHNICAL SERGEANT Oscar L. Senft	MESS SERGEANT Louis H. Talley

SERGEANTS

Robert T. Railey William H. May

CORPORALS

Raymond A. Banks	Frank J. Thomas	Paul A. Plette
Warren C. Sands		

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

John E. Allen, Jr.	Paul J. Dumpert	Frank E. Miller
Ray W. Brough	Lonnle M. Hayes	David R. Parker
Robert L. Chandler	Rondilee Madden	Kenneth L. Pool
Eddie Del Tinto		

PRIVATES

Berastand C. Klotz	Glenwood C. Roesch	Arthur W. Tuttle
Francis A. Lorch	Hessle Simpson	Ray E. Waldradt
Trinidad S. Madgaleno	Glen V. Sissel	Kenneth B. Lebsack

ORDNANCE DEPARTMENT

MASTER SERGEANT
Frank Newton

SERGEANT
Robert M. Stookey

PRIVATES FIRST CLASS

Homer A. Kindschi	Herschel S. Swofford	Bart R. Zanarini
Telesfor Padilla, Jr.		

PRIVATES

Urban Grzeskowiak	Allie G. Mollins	Heinz Zacharias
August R. Serbaroli	Frank P. Wooley	

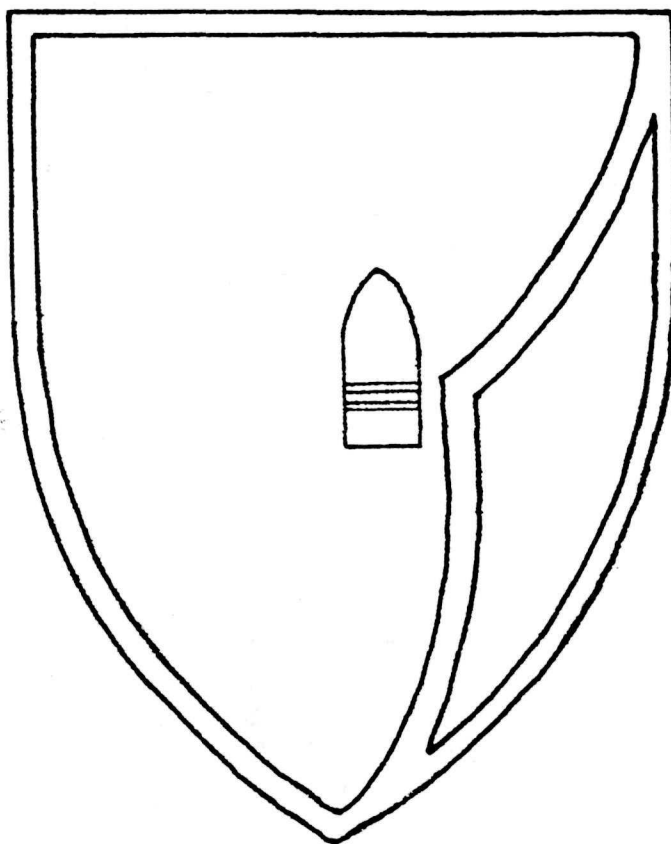
FINANCE DEPARTMENT

TECHNICAL SERGEANT
Vernon G. Schlunk

STAFF SERGEANT
George W. Knadler

PRIVATE FIRST CLASS
William C. Bryant

PRIVATE
Franklin W. Smalley



19TH COAST ARTILLERY REGIMENT
INSIGNIA

This insignia was worn on the left front of the "Overseas Cap." It was approximately 1 inch high. Colors of the insignia were: the trim and projectile are brass colored; the field under the projectile is red; the part of the shield surrounded by brass trim, to the right of the projectile was cobalt blue.

